

# ARIMA

# BORN

MAXIMILIAN C. FORTE

# ARIMA BORN

REVEALING THE HISTORY OF ARIMA AND ITS  
MISSION THROUGH THE CATHOLIC CHURCH'S  
BAPTISMAL REGISTERS, 1820-1916

*Maximilian C. Forte*



© 2019 ALERT PRESS, Maximilian C. Forte  
Montréal, Québec, Canada

## Library and Archives Canada Cataloguing in Publication

Title: Arima born : revealing the history of Arima and its mission through the Catholic Church's baptismal registers, 1820-1916 / Maximilian C. Forte.

Names: Forte, Maximilian C., 1967- author.

Description: Includes bibliographical references and index.

Identifiers: Canadiana (print) 20190179244 | Canadiana (ebook) 20190179252 | ISBN 9780986802195 (hardcover) | ISBN 9781989666005 (softcover) | ISBN 9781989666029 (PDF)

Subjects: LCSH: Indians of the West Indies—Missions—Trinidad and Tobago—Arima. | LCSH: Catholic Church—Missions—Trinidad and Tobago—Arima. | LCSH: Indians of the West Indies—Trinidad and Tobago—Arima—Social conditions. | LCSH: Indians of the West Indies—Trinidad and Tobago—Arima—Genealogy. | LCSH: Arima (Trinidad and Tobago)—Social conditions. | LCSH: Baptismal records—Trinidad and Tobago—Arima. | LCSH: Arima (Trinidad and Tobago)—Genealogy. | LCSH: Santa Rosa RC Church (Arima, Trinidad and Tobago)—Registers.

Classification: LCC BV2848.T7 F67 2019 | DDC 266/.272983—dc23

*Cover design:* Maximilian C. Forte. Photographs of members of the Carib Community are courtesy of Ricardo Bharath Hernandez. Also shown in the background is a copy of a folio in the earliest baptismal registers, courtesy of the Santa Rosa RC Church in Arima.

© 2019 Alert Press, Maximilian C. Forte  
1455 de Maisonneuve Blvd., W.,  
Montreal, QC, Canada, H3G-1M8  
[www.alertpress.net](http://www.alertpress.net)

Some rights reserved.

Any number of chapters may be freely printed or photocopied, or provided as free digital copies, for use in a course in an educational institution. The National Library and Information System of Trinidad and Tobago (NALIS) is permitted to host and freely distribute digital copies of this book. This book may not be republished and/or resold, in any format.

Printed in Canada

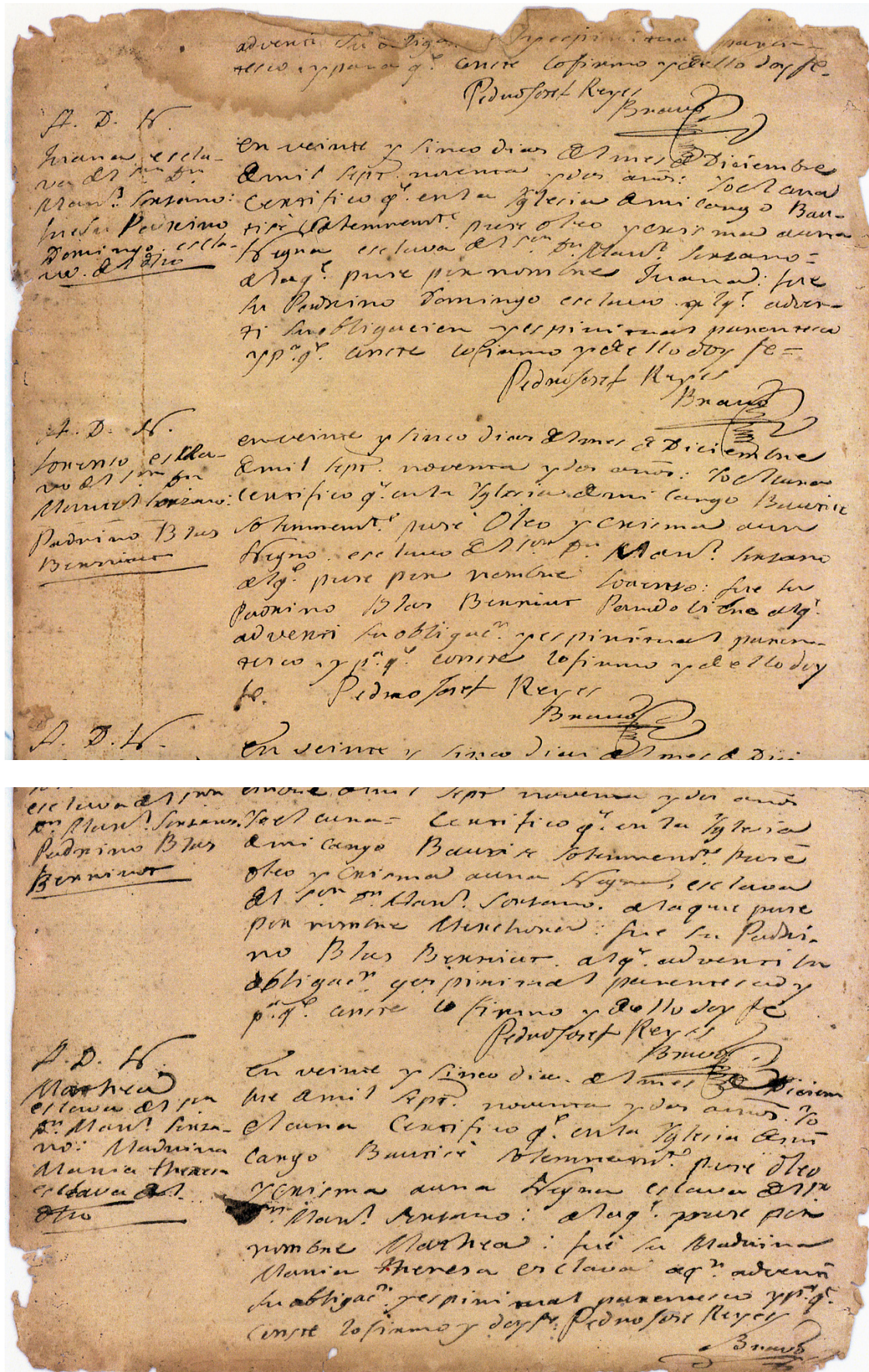
# *The Baptismal Registers*

## SELECT RECORDS FROM THE FIRST REGISTER OF THE MISSION

**I**N THE BAPTISMAL REGISTERS that were made available for this research project, the earliest book of the Arima Mission was missing—except for a few random pages from 1792, the sixth year of the Mission’s existence that were inserted into the back of late books. What follows are copies of the earliest available pages, written in the hand of Father Pedro Josef Reyes Bravo, the priest of the Mission of Santa Rosa de Arima. The entries are shown in chronological order, from the first to last of these pages. Due to the length of the sheets, they exist as complete wholes only in the original and photocopied forms; to scan the photocopies, they had to be scanned one half at a time. Thus each original page consists of a top and bottom half, sometimes spread out over two pages in the material that follows. Almost all of these entries pertain to slaves belonging to Don Manuel Sorzano. These pages were generally too much of a challenge to transcribe, and therefore they are being provided as facsimiles of the originals for all readers to try to decipher. Those that were less difficult to decipher have been transcribed below as well. It is unclear how such a drastic change in handwriting could take place with entries signed by Father Bravo, and one has to assume that someone else filled in the later entries and he simply attached his signature.



FIGURE 34: PAGES FROM THE EARLIEST REGISTERS OF THE ARIMA MISSION





A. D. N. En veinte y cinco dias del mes de Dize. a mi Gertrudis  
 esclava a noventa y dos años. Certifico yo el Cura doctrinero, q. en  
 D.º Man. Sorzano ta Iglesia a mi cargo Bautizo Solemne p.º  
 Padrino Simon Olivo y Cuima a una Negra esclava adulta aqui  
 clavo al dicho - en pure por nombre Gertrudis al D.º Manuel  
 Sorzano siendo su padrino Simon al que le adverti  
 su Obligacion y Espiritual parentesco q. para que con-  
 te lo firmo y a ello doy fe.  
 1792 Pedro José Reyes  
 Br.

A. D. N. En veinte y cinco dias del mes de Dize. a mi se-  
 mauricia ex- } cienno noventa y dos años. Certifico yo el Cura Doctr  
 clava a D.º Man } neno q. en esta Iglesia a mi cargo Bautizo Solegne  
 Sorzano. Padri } mente pure Olivo y Cuima a una Negra esclava  
 no Ant. Miguel } adulta aqui en pure p.º nombre Enauricia al D.º  
 esclavo al dicho } D.º Man. Sorzano siendo su Padrino Antonio Mi-  
 guel Penarvel al que le adverti su Obligacion y Es-  
 piritual parentesco, y p.º que con te lo firmo.

The first entry in the above image concerns “a Black slave adult,” named “Gertrudis,” who belonged to Don Manuel Sorzano, who also served as her godfather. Gertrudis was baptised on December 25, 1792. The second entry above, also from Christmas Day in 1792, shows “a Black slave adult” who was named “Mauricia,” belonging to Manuel Sorzano, and her godfather was Antonio Miguel Peñaruel.

y en este day fe= Pedro Jofet Reyes  
 Brava

A. D. H. En veinte y cinco dias del mes de Diciembre  
 Meced. es- Anos 1 sept. novena y dos años: Yo el cura  
 de la Parroquia de San Juan de los Rios: Certifico q. en la Iglesia de San  
 Juan de los Rios: Bautizo solemnemente a un niño de color y  
 no bautizado? Chris mas años Reyna esclava de 15 años  
 esclavo = Manuel Sorzano a la q. pare por nom-  
 bre Meced. fue su padrino Don Mi-  
 guel esclavo a la q. adviene su obligac-  
 y a pini mal pariente y p. q. conite  
 lo firmo y de Ho day fe= Pedro Jofet Reyes  
 Brava

A. D. H. En veinte y cinco dias del mes de Diciembre  
 Alfonso escla- Anos 1 sept. novena y dos años: Yo el cura  
 de la Parroquia de San Juan de los Rios: Certifico q. en la Iglesia de San  
 Juan de los Rios: Bautizo solemnemente a un niño de color y  
 no bautizado? Chris mas años Reyna esclava de 15 años  
 esclavo = Manuel Sorzano a la q. pare por nom-  
 bre Alfonso fue su padrino Don Mi-  
 guel esclavo a la q. adviene su obligac-  
 y a pini mal pariente y p. q. conite  
 lo firmo y de Ho day fe= Pedro Jofet Reyes  
 Brava

Both of the above entries are for Black slaves, the first one named Mercedes and the second named Alfonso, an adult in the latter case. Both slaves belonged to Don Manuel Sorzano.













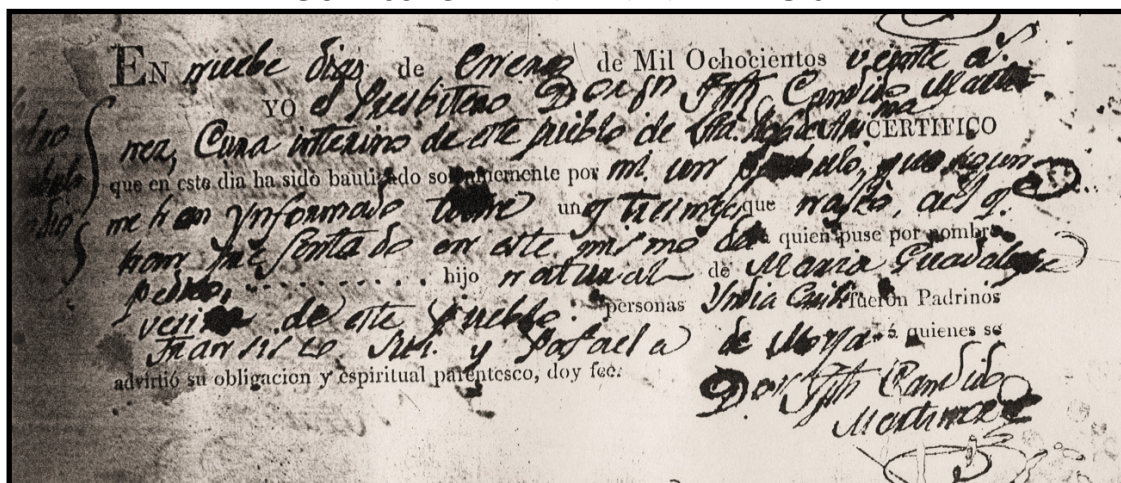


## BOOK ONE, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1820–1835<sup>40</sup>

1820— Father José Candido Martínez (Spain)

1. INDIO (marked in the margin on page 1)—see Figure 35  
Baptised on: January 9, 1820 (3 months old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Pedro ...**  
Mother: **Maria Guadalupe**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIA CARIBE**” (Carib Indian persons)  
Names of godparents: **Francisco Sui (?)** and **Rafaela de Morza (?)**

FIGURE 35: CARIB INDIAN IN THE REGISTER



2. INDIO (marked in the margin on page 2)  
Baptised on: January 25, 1820 (3 months old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **José R.**  
Mother: —  
Father: **Juan Pasqual Ceverino [Ceberino]**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: None recorded

<sup>40</sup> The condition of the register was almost completely illegible in parts, with large holes in pages where there was ink—this meant that there could be errors in what follows, and certainly some entries that are rendered incomplete as a result of information missing due to physical deterioration.

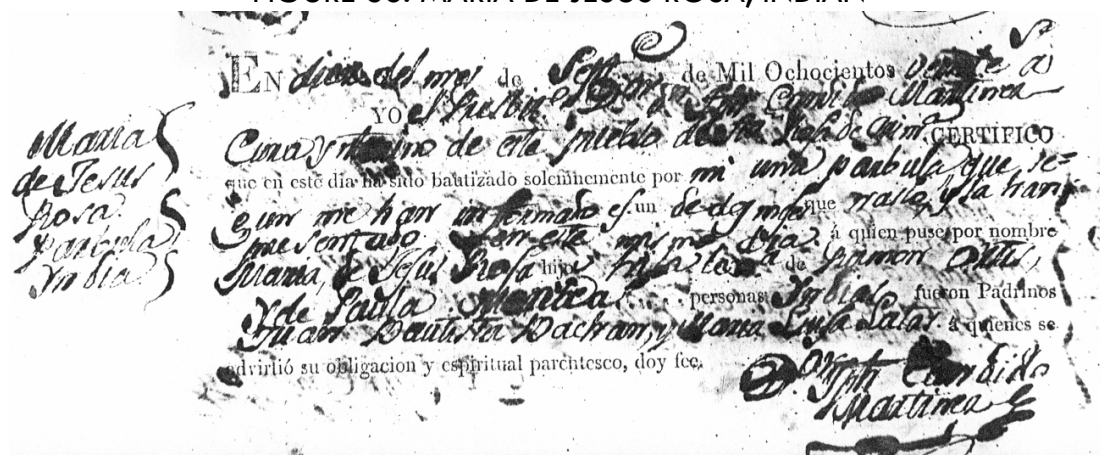
3. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 3*)  
Baptised on: January 26, 1820 (1 month old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **José María**  
Mother: **María Nicolas...**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: None recorded
4. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 4*)  
Baptised on: February 22, 1820 (3 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Juana**  
Mother: **Ana María Ramos**  
Father: **Domingo Ramos**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: None recorded
5. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 4*)  
Baptised on: March 6, 1820 (3 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Josefa Anastasia**  
Mother: —  
Father: **Miguel**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Doña Gertrudis Reyes** (only one name listed)
6. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 8*)  
Baptised on: May 2, 1820 (3 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Juanita de la Luz** (but the entry also says, “or **Agapita**”)  
Mother: —  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: None recorded



7. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 8*)  
Baptised on: May 4, 1820 (15 days old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Francisco Javier**  
Mother: —  
Father: **Juan Gabriel**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Juan Bautista España** (only one name listed)
8. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 9*)  
Baptised on: May 4, 1820 (? days old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Juan Vicente**  
Mother: —  
Father: **Francisco de la Dolaras**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Juan Bautista España** (only one name listed)
9. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 12*)  
Baptised on: June 29, 1820 (3 months old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Juana de la Concepción Agustina**  
Mother: **María**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Juan Manuel Peña** and **María de la Concepción**
10. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 14*)  
Baptised on: July 23, 1820 (2 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Pasquala** [Gaylosa? Illegible]  
Mother: illegible  
Father: illegible  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Juan Ribero** and **Luisa Antonia Montefino**

11. **INDIO** (marked in the margin on page 15)  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1820 (3 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Manuel Felipe**  
 Mother: **Andrea de la Mersed**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Miguel Sifontes** [? Perhaps Sinfuentes] and **Doña Juana Reyes**
  
12. **INDIA** (marked in the margin on page 18)—see Figure 36  
 Baptised on: September 10, 1820 (2 months old)  
 “hija...” illegible  
 Name of child: **María de Jesus Rosa**  
 Mother: **Paula Ortis**  
 Father: **Ramón Ortis**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Bautista Joaquin** and **María Luisa Latas**

FIGURE 36: MARIA DE JESUS ROSA, INDIAN



13. **INDIO** (marked in the margin on page 18)—see Figure 37  
 Baptised on: September 11, 1820 (1 month old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan Nepomuseno** (?)  
 Mother: **María** (illegible)  
 Father: **Juan Angel de** (?)  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José Trinidad Amarales** and **Juana de Rosa**

FIGURE 37: JUAN, INDIAN

EN ONCE del mes de Septiembre de Mil Ochocientos veinte a.  
YO el Sr. D. Juan Francisco Alfonso, Cura Vicario de este pueblo de Sta. Rosa de Arima CERTIFICO  
que en este día ha sido bautizado solemnemente por mi un parvulo que se llama  
Juan Angel, hijo legítimo de Juan Angel y Juana de la Cruz, a quien puse por nombre  
Juan Angel, y Juan a los dos padrinos, personas Indias, fueron Padrinos  
Juan Francisco Alfonso, y Juan a los dos padrinos, personas Indias, fueron Padrinos  
advirtió su obligación y espiritual parentesco, doy fee.  
D. Juan Francisco Alfonso  
Cura Vicario

14. INDIA (marked in the margin on page 18)—see Figure 38  
 Baptised on: September 11, 1820 (3 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **María de la Cruz**  
 Mother: **María Lucrecia**  
 Father: **Pedro Reyes** [not clear if the child’s full name was therefore “de la Cruz Reyes”]  
 Godparents were “personas INDIAS”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Francisco Alfonso**

FIGURE 38: MARIA DE LA CRUZ REYES, INDIAN

EN ONCE del mes de Septiembre de Mil Ochocientos veinte a.  
YO el Sr. D. Juan Francisco Alfonso, Cura Vicario de este pueblo de Sta. Rosa de Arima CERTIFICO  
que en este día ha sido bautizado solemnemente por mi un parvulo que se llama  
María de la Cruz, hija legítima de Pedro Reyes y María Lucrecia, a quien puse por nombre  
María de la Cruz, y Juan a los dos padrinos, personas Indias, fueron Padrinos  
Juan Francisco Alfonso, y Juan a los dos padrinos, personas Indias, fueron Padrinos  
advirtió su obligación y espiritual parentesco, doy fee.  
D. Juan Francisco Alfonso  
Cura Vicario

15. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 21*)  
 Baptised on: October 23, 1820 (2 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José Luis**  
 Mother: **María Domifasia (?)**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Amarales** and **Madama Labot**
  
16. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 21*)  
 Baptised on: October 23, 1820 (1 month old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **María Natividad**  
 Mother: **Juana María**  
 Father: **Manuel Pacheco**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Gregorio Pantoja** and **María (?)**
  
17. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 24*)  
 Baptised on: December 25, 1820 (1 month old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Andrea Saturnina**  
 Mother: **Juana Victoria Rodriguez**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Marcos Mancham (?)** and **Manuela Velataria**

**1821— Father José Candido Martínez (Spain)**

18. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 26*)  
 Baptised on: January 8, 1821 (1 month old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **María Francesca de la Concepción**  
 Mother: **Manuela Santiago**  
 Father: **Antonio (?)**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José (illegible)** and **Juliana Geronima**
  
19. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 26*)  
 Baptised on: January 25, 1821 (2 months old)



“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **María de los Santos**  
 Mother: **Juana [...]**chita (illegible)  
 Father: **Juan Vitorino (?)**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juana Maria de Ribas**

20. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 33*)  
 Baptised on: January 22, 1821 (1 month old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Marita José (?) de la Cruz**  
 Mother: **Isabel de los Reyes**  
 Father: **Carlos José Portes**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José María Murra** and **Isabel de la Cruz**
  
21. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 35*)  
 Baptised on: May 27, 1821 (2 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **María Juana de la Merced**  
 Mother: **Juana** (illegible)  
 Father: **José de la Concepción**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Manuel Antonio Rodriguez** and **María Dominga**  
 (illegible) **Guevara**
  
22. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 39*)  
 Baptised on: July 1, 1821 (3 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María (?) de la Concepción**  
 Mother: **María de la Concepción Portes**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **María Dominga Guevara**

23. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 43*)  
 Baptised on: August 29, 1821 (15 days old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María Lorensa**  
 Mother: **María de la Concepción**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Doña Antonia Marselina Mederos (?)**
  
24. INDIO (*marked in the margin on page 45*)  
 Baptised on: September 2, 1821 (? days old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José de la Concepción**  
 Mother: **Anita Ortis**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José (?) Hernandez and Juana Guaire(?)a**
  
25. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 47*)  
 Baptised on: September 17, 1821 (1 month old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **María de la Lorensa**  
 Mother: **Josefa Marselina**  
 Father: **Juán Pedro Bravo**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **María Dominga Guevara**
  
26. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 49*)  
 Baptised on: October 4, 1821 (14 days old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Martina ...**  
 Mother: **Luisa Manuela [...]eltrana** (might be Beltrana?)  
 Father: **Juán Casimiro**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Miguel Valenzuela and Leonora María Afante (or Asante?)**
  
27. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 51*)  
 Baptised on: November 29, 1821 (4 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María Tibursia**

Mother: **María Guadalupe**

Father: —

Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”

Names of godparents: **Juan Castañeda** and **Maria de la Mensa** (latter was not clear)

28. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 53*)—“A native of the mainland [*costa firme*]”<sup>41</sup>

Baptised on: December 8, 1821 (3 months old)

“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **Severo**

Mother: **Lucía Romero** (“of the mainland”)

Father: —

Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”

Names of godparents: **Juan Rodriguez** and **Phelipa Flores**

29. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 54*)

Baptised on: December 15, 1821 (15 days old)

“hija legítima” (born of married parents)

Name of child: **Andrea de Jesus**

Mother: **Maria ...**

Father: **Francisco**

Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”

Names of godparents: **María Agustina Moreno**

30. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 54*)

Baptised on: December 18, 1821 (1 year old)

“hija natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **Maria Agustina**

Mother: **María Leonora de Martínez**

Father: —

Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”

Names of godparents: **Domingo Afudillo (?)** and **Maria Cedeño**

---

<sup>41</sup> In 1821 a war of independence had been raging in Venezuela, and refugees came to Trinidad from there and elsewhere in South America during the wars of the 1820s. Severo and his mother appear to be examples of that. Interestingly, as “Indians,” they were placed in the Mission even if they were Amerindians from outside Trinidad.

## 1822— Father José Candido Martínez

31. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 55*)  
 Baptised on: January 15, 1822 (1 year old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Francisco Xavier**  
 Mother: **María Dominga**  
 Father: **Juan Gaspar de los Reyes**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Urbano** and **Soledad Moreno**
  
32. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 56*)  
 Baptised on: January 25, 1822  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josef del Carmen**  
 Mother: **Isabel Peralta** (“a native Indian of this town”)  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don José García** and **Bárbara Petronila Seca**
  
33. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 57*)<sup>42</sup>  
 Baptised on: February 3, 1822 (2 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juana** (illegible name) **de la Concepción**  
 Mother: **María** (illegible name) **Bravo**  
 Father: **Arturo Tomás**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Angela María de la Concepción Montenegro**
  
34. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 61*)  
 Baptised on: April 7, 1822 (2 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juan Mathias**  
 Mother: **Bartola Agostina**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Geronimo Faustina Lalón (?)** and **Rosaria Legama**

---

<sup>42</sup> On page 57, for a “white child” named Maria Elena Victorina Nexante (?), baptised on February 2, 1822, the godparents are listed by Father José Candido Martínez as: “*the man, white*” (Jose Maria Orosco), “*and the woman, Indian*” (María Elena Orosco).



35. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 63*)  
 Baptised on: April 28, 1822 (1 month old)  
 “hija legitima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Francesca**  
 Mother: **Maria Castellano**  
 Father: **Antonio Marenisio (?) de ...** (illegible)  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Pedro Remigio (?)** and **María Rosaria**
  
36. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 63*)  
 Baptised on: May 6, 1822 (2 months old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan de la Asension**  
 Mother: **Maria de la Luz**  
 Father: **José Alexandro de Abila**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan de la Asension** and **Maria Francesca Panisa (?)**
  
37. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 65*)  
 Baptised on: June 17, 1822 (10 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juan Agustín**  
 Mother: **Josefa de la Cruz**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Rosa de los Santos**
  
38. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 66*)  
 Baptised on: July 20, 1822 (1 month old)  
 “hija legitima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Norberta ...**  
 Mother: **Juana Juiteria (?)**  
 Father: **Miguel Antonio Rodriguez**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José Hernandez** and **María Dolores Granado**

39. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 68*)  
Baptised on: August 30, 1822 (4 months old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Pio José Quinto**  
Mother: **Luisa Marsiana**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Casto Pansia (?)** and **Doña Marselina Mederos**
40. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 69*)  
Baptised on: August 30, 1822 (1 month old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Seferina ...**  
Mother: **Maria Gervasia**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Antonio José Gonzalez** and **Juana Evangelista**
41. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 70*)  
Baptised on: September 7, 1822 (6 days old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **José Bartholome**  
Mother: **Maria Nicolasa Grasiola**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Pedro José Maria Pieta (?)** and **Maria Francesca Cafino (?)**
42. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 72*)  
Baptised on: September 22, 1822 (1.5 months old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Alexandro Vital**  
Mother: **Juana Pontes (or Portes)**  
Father: **Manuel Brabo (or Bravo)**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Santiago Presilla** and **Juana Bautista Sanchez**
43. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 73*)  
Baptised on: September 28, 1822 (15 days old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **José Nicolas Raimundo**

Mother: **Ana Maria Pabian (?)**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José Ramon** – (illegible) and **Maria de la Asension Corteza** (or **Cartera**)

44. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 74*)  
 Baptised on: October 6, 1822 (3 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Alverta**  
 Mother: **Phelipa Isabel Reyes**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Josefa Rafaela Bonio**

45. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 79*)  
 Baptised on: December 26, 1822 (2 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José Andres**  
 Mother: **Maria Lusiana**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José Candelario Gimenes** and **Josefa Marcana**

#### 1823— Father José Candido Martínez

46. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 82*)  
 Baptised on: February 1, 1823 (1 month old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Ionasia**  
 Mother: **Maria de la Mersed**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José Prudensio Hernandez** and **Maria Josefa Guianendo**

47. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 83*)  
 Baptised on: February 9, 1823 (15 days old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María Meldora (?) Reyes**  
 Mother: **María Viviana Guevara**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **José Domingo Nieto and Josefa Rafaela Bonio**
  
48. INDIO (*marked in the margin on page 83*)  
 Baptised on: February 11, 1823 (2 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Andres de la Trinidad**  
 Mother: **Maria Carlina**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan de los Santos Velmon (?) and Ursula Marcano**
  
49. INDIO (*marked in the margin on page 84*)<sup>43</sup>  
 Baptised on: March 2, 1823 (9 months old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan Gregorio**  
 Mother: **Maria Candelaria**  
 Father: **Marselino** —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Gregorio Ensina and Marselina Mederos**
  
50. Page 89: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: April 17, 1823 (18 days old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juana Petronila**  
 Mother: **Maria Rafaela**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”

---

<sup>43</sup> By March 30, 1823 (starting from page 87 in the register), Father José Candido Martínez stops writing his own entries. There is an apparent backlog with the entries. The entries are filled in, after the fact, by Father Bernardo de Obón (who would later take over), but who signs each entry as “José Candido Martínez” or “Josef Candido Martínez”. In fact, Fr. Bernardo de Obón twice writes in his own name, and then strikes it out, replacing it with “Josef Candido Martínez” on page 87. All of the entries from that point are written in his own handwriting. Sometimes no ethnic designations appear. Thus the baptised child’s ethnic designation no longer appears in the margins. One can only infer it from the godparents’ ethnic designation—which is still noted by Bernardo de Obón.

Names of godparents: **Juan de la Cruz y la Concepción** and **Barbara Petronila**

51. Page 89: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: April 21, 1823 (2.5 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Francisca Marselina**  
 Mother: **Juana Evangelista**  
 Father: **Juan ... (?)** [surname ends in “mino”]  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Peña** and **Ana Agapita Lopez**
  
52. Page 91: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: May 5, 1823 (3 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María de la Encarnación**  
 Mother: **María Enlogia (?)**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Evangelista Vidal** and **Juana Dominga Molina**
  
53. Page 91: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: May 5, 1823 (4.5 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Josefa de la Concepción**  
 Mother: **Ana Agapita**  
 Father: **Josef Pasqual**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Señora Maria Theresa Paniza (?)**
  
54. Page 93: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: May 19, 1823 (8 years old)  
 — *no parents named, possibly an orphan*  
 Name of child: **Josef Martín**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Manuel Josef Lopez** and **Maria de las Niebes**

55. Page ?: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: March 30, 1823 (2 months and 28 days old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Magdalena**  
 Mother: **Andrea Valdes**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Gabriel Hospedales** and **Mariana Rigu (?)**
56. Page 98: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: July 20, 1823 (1 month old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juan Antonio**  
 Mother: **Maria** (illegible, resembles something like “Gijoziana” which is not a recognizable Spanish surname)  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Angel (?)** and **Alexandrina (?)**
57. Page 100: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1823 (3.5 months old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan de la Rosa**  
 Mother: **Juana Pacheca** (or Pacheco)  
 Father: **Juan Josef Pacheco**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Francisco Rincones** and **Inocencia de los Santos**

#### 1824— Father Bernardo de Obón

58. Page 103: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: April 23, 1824 (1 month, 26 days old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Zacharias Morocoima**  
 Mother: **Francisca Morocoima**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Antonio Rodriguez** and **Maria del Carmen Dias**

59. Page 105: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: May 9, 1824 (6 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Pasquala de los Reyes**  
 Mother: **Mariana de la Ascensión**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef del Carmen Jimenez** and **Rosa Agustina de la Concepción**
  
60. Page 115: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: October 9, 1824 (3.5 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Marcano**  
 Mother: **Maria Geronima Marcano**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Pedro Josef Reyes** and **Maria (?) Reyes**
  
61. Page 115: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: October 22, 1824 (24 days old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Miguel Antonio Ortiz**<sup>44</sup>  
 Mother: **Rosa Agustina Ortiz**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Señor Antonio Rafael Santa Rosa** and **Theresa Medena**
  
62. Page 116: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: October 31, 1824 (2 months old)  
 “hija legitima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Rosa Agustina Reyes**  
 Mother: **Maria Lucrecia**  
 Father: **Pedro Reyes**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Martha Victoria**

---

<sup>44</sup> Father de Obon starts filling in the full name for each child, including the surname, unlike his predecessor.



63. Page 119: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: December 5, 1824 (9 days old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan Pasqual Bravo**  
 Mother: **Maria Marcelina**  
 Father: **Juan Pedro Bravo**  
 Godparents were “INDIOS” (or the parents? Or both?)<sup>45</sup>  
 Names of godparents: **Maria Dominga Guevara**

#### 1825—Father Bernardo de Obon

64. Page 122: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: January 9, 1825 (10 days old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josef Silvestre**  
 Mother: **Felipa** (no surname)  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “INDIOS”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Maria Roxas** and **Eulogía Roxas**
65. Page 124: (no racial designation in the margin)—see *Figure 39*  
 Baptised on: February 5, 1825 (2 months and 5 days old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josef ... (?) Guevara**  
 Mother: **Martina Guevara** (“an Indian woman from the mainland”)  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “INDIOS”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Guevara** and **Josefa Antonia Guevara**

---

<sup>45</sup> From this point onwards, Father de Obon begins to make certain changes. For example, where previously “personas Indias” always referred to the godparents, sometimes he uses the plural to refer to a single person, or the singular to refer to two people. Originally this caused some confusion for me, whether he was referring to the single mother, or to the parents, or the godparents—especially as he began to drop “fueron padrinos personas Indias” (Indians were the godparents) and just started writing “Indios”.



67. Page 124: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: February 13, 1825 (5 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josef de Jesus**  
 Mother: **María Victoria**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “INDIOS”—see Figure 41  
 Names of godparents: **Josef de Jesus Maria Victor** and **Francisca Bonifacia**

FIGURE 41: INDIAN GODPARENTS

EN febre... de febrero de Mil Ochocientos veinticinco  
 YO fr. Bernardo de Poon cura interino de este Pueblo  
 en Sta Rosa de Lima CERTIFICO  
 que en este día ha sido bautizado solemnemente por mí  
 un *hijo natural* que tiene cinco meses  
 a quien puse por nombre  
 Josef de Jesus hijo natural de María Victoria  
 personas *Indios* fueron Padrinos  
 Josef de Jesus María Victor, y Francisca Bonifacia  
 a quienes se  
 advirtió su obligación y espiritual parentesco, doy fee.  
 fr. Bernardo de Poon

68. Page 127: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: March 9, 1825 (2 years and 5 days old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Francisca Marthaina (?)**  
 Mother: **Rosa Theresa**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “INDIOS”  
 Names of godparents: **Maria Agustina Moreno**
69. Page 127: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: March 13, 1825 (1 month and 11 days old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Candelaria de la Concepción**  
 Mother: **Juana Rosa**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “INDIOS MESTIZOS”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Pablo Venada** and **Doña Francisca Valeriana Llanos**

70. Page 129: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: April 2, 1825 (3 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Vicenta Castellano**  
Mother: **Rosa Manuela**  
Father: **Juan Casimiro Castellano**  
Godparents were “INDIOS”  
Names of godparents: **Rosa de los Santos Reyes**
71. Page 131: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: April 3, 1825 (2 months old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Ramona**  
Mother: **Maria Josef**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “INDIOS”  
Names of godparents: **Bartholome Montenegro** and **Maria Rafaela Medina**
72. Page 131: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: April 3, 1825 (2 months old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Andres Thomas Castellano**  
Mother: **Maria Cipriana Castellano**  
Father: **Antonio Marcano ... (?)**  
Godparents were “INDIOS”  
Names of godparents: **Juan Felipe Castellano, Rita Guiferia (?) Figueros**
73. Page 139: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: July 23, 1825 (28 days old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Prospero Ignacio**  
Mother: **Rosa Theresa**  
Father: **Josef Miguel Ignacio**  
Godparents were “personas INDIOS”  
Names of godparents: **Maria Agustina Moreno**

74. Page 140: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: August 19, 1825 (1 month and 5 days old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Henrique Bravo**  
Mother: **Maria Cebbeliona (?)**  
Father: **Pedro Pablo Bravo**  
Godparents were “INDIOS”  
Names of godparents: **Josef Ignacio Sanchez** and **Maria Francesca ...**  
(illegible)
75. Page 141: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: August 30, 1825 (2 month and 18 days old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Leopoldo Valdes**  
Mother: **Andrea Valdes**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “INDIA”  
Names of godparents: **Constancio Yorsilea (?)** and **Ana Maria**
76. Page 141: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: August 31, 1825 (2 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Guillerma**  
Mother: **Agapita**  
Father: **Josef Antonio**  
Godparents were “INDIOS”  
Names of godparents: **Feliz Ysidoro** and **Maria Theresa Piñeda**
77. Page 142: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: August 31, 1825 (1 month and 22 days old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Pedro Agustin de Jesus**  
Mother: *no mother is named*  
Father: **Francisco Javier de Jesus**  
Godparents were “INDIOS”  
Names of godparents: **Josef Gregorio Pantoja** and **Maria Magdalena**
78. Page 143: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: September 21, 1825 (7 months and 19 days old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Josef Candelario**  
Mother: **Maria Trinidad**

Father: **Juan Castellano**  
 Godparents were "INDIOS"  
 Names of godparents: **Señor Santiago Farfan** and **Señora Rosa Feliciana Farfan**

79. Page 144: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: October 16, 1825 (3.5 months old)  
 "hija natural" (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Rosaria Parina (?)**  
 Mother: **Maria Francesca Parina (?)**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were "INDIOS"  
 Names of godparents: **Manuel Salvador Mingochea** and **Maria Manuela Rojas**
80. Page 146: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: November 14, 1825 (24 days old)  
 "hijo legítimo" (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Hilarion Mingochea**  
 Mother: **Martha de los Reyes**  
 Father: **Santos Mingochea**  
 Godparents were "INDIOS"  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Medina** and **Maria Concepción Garnisa**
81. Page 148: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: December 28, 1825 (4 days old)  
 "hija legítima" (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria de Jesus**  
 Mother: **Juana Inocencia**  
 Father: **Josef Pacheco**  
 Godparents were "INDIOS"  
 Names of godparents: **Josefa Antonia Machado**

## 1826— Father Bernardo de Obon

82. Page 151: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: January 25, 1826 (22 days old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juana Senoveva Bravo**  
 Mother: **Juana del Carmen**  
 Father: **Manuel Bravo**  
 Godparents were “INDIOS”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Almarales** and **Agustina**
83. Page 152: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: February 19, 1826 (9 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Isidora Contreras**  
 Mother: **Maria Theresa Contreras**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “INDIA”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Concepción de Laya** and **Maria Dolores Campos**
84. Page 154: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: March 26, 1826 (1 month old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josef Miguel Montenegro**  
 Mother: **Francisca Montenegro** “female slave of Señor Miguel Montenegro”  
 Godparents were “MESTIZO LIBRE” (“free half-caste Amerindian”)<sup>46</sup>  
 Names of godparents: **Señor Pablo Orosco** and **Señora Maria Dolores Paez**
85. Page 157: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: April 30, 1826 (2 month old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Rosa de los Santos**  
 Mother: **Rosa de los Santos**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “INDIA”  
 Names of godparents: **Feliciano Leble (?)** and **Isabel Ana Rosa**
86. Page 158: (no racial designation in the margin)

---

<sup>46</sup> While the mother is a black slave, the godparents are “Mestizo” and thus part Indian. Since neither Indians nor Mestizos were enslaved, “free” must mean something like “not bound to this Mission”.



Baptised on: May 5, 1826 (1 month old)  
 "hija natural" (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Ricarda**  
 Mother: **Maria Antonia de la Concepción**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were "INDIAS"  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Appolinario Reyes** and **Maria Vicente Guerra**

87. Page 160: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: May 30, 1826 (18 days old)  
 "hijo legítimo" (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Josef Agustin de Jesus**  
 Mother: **Josefa Barbara**  
 Father: **Josef de la Concepción de ... (?)**  
 Godparents were "INDIOS"  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Pantoja** and **Maria Guerra**

88. Page 161: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: June 28, 1826 (3 months old)  
 "hijo natural" (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Leon de la Encarnación**  
 Mother: **Maria Eulogia**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were "MESTIZOS"  
 Names of godparents: **Domingo Urbano** and **Rosalia Herrera**

89. Page 162: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: July 23, 1826 (1 month old)  
 "hija legítima" (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Francisca Reyes**  
 Mother: **Maria Laurencia**  
 Father: **Pedro Reyes**  
 Godparents were "INDIOS"  
 Names of godparents: **Josef de los Santos** and **Martha Victoria**

90. Page 164: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1826 (8 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Pasquala de la Concepción**  
 Mother: **Josefa Isabel Bolmora (?)**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas MESTIZAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Bartholome Castellano** and **Maria Pantoja**
  
91. Page 165: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: August 31, 1826 (1 month and 4 days old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Ana Maria de los Reyes**  
 Mother: **Isabel de los Reyes**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**INDIOS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Henrique Coniat** and **Doña Matista Paez**
  
92. Page 165: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: August 31, 1826<sup>47</sup> (3 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juana Andrea Beltran**  
 Mother: **Maria de la Luz Beltran**  
 Father: **Martin Alejandro Marcano**  
 Godparents were “**INDIOS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Monsieur Jesus Francisco Noel** and **Juana Romualda**
  
93. Page 171: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: December 20, 1826 (1.5 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josef**  
 Mother: **Maria Bibiana Lara**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Garboa** and **Juana Miere**

---

<sup>47</sup> Father Bernardo de Obón leaves the Mission after the date above; Father Francisco Meseguer then takes over.

1827— Father Francisco Meseguer

94. Page 174: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: January 1, 1827 (1 month old)  
“hija legitima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Adriana**  
Mother: **Maria de la Cruz**  
Father: **Juan Luano (?)**  
Godparents were “**MESTIZOS**”  
Names of godparents: **Roberto Madiebo (?)**
95. Page 176: (*badly deteriorated page, almost illegible*)  
Baptised on: February 3, 1827 (3 months old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Cecilia**  
Mother: **Andrea Marcano**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**INDIOS**”  
Names of godparents: **Vicente Caraballe** and **Antonia Lopez**
96. Page 177: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: February 10, 1827 (1 month old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Josef Roberto**  
Mother: **Cecilia Maren**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas MESTIZAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Juan Gonzales** and **Maria Maren**
97. Page 178: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: February 17, 1827 (born on October 6, 1826)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Brana** (could be **Brava**)  
Mother: **Maria Rael (?)**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Manuel Manuel (?)** and **Maria Inocencia Marcano**

98. Page 185: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: June 3, 1827 (2 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josefa Maria Leonarda**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Juana Evangelista**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Josef Antonio Pasqual** and **Ana Agapita**
  
99. Page 188: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: July 1, 1827 (2 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Gregoria**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Maria Castellano**  
 Father: **Antonio Mauricio**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Castellano** and **Maria Lucia Garcia**
  
100. Page 190: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: August 6, 1827 (20 days old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Justa Rufina**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Maria Medrano**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”<sup>48</sup>  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Crisostomo Guebara** (Guevara) and **Antonia Lopez**
  
101. **PARBULA INDIA** (“*Indian girl*,” marked in the margin on page 190)  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1827 (3 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Isidra**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Maria Guerra**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Vidal** and **Maria ...** (obscured)

---

<sup>48</sup> The racial designation of children reappears in the page margins.

102. **PARBULA INDIA** (*"Indian girl," marked in the margin on page 191*)<sup>49</sup>  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1827 (3 months old)  
 "hija natural" (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Manuela**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Maria Dominga**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were "**personas INDIA**"  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Manuel** and **Juana Bernanda**
  
103. **MESTIZO** (*marked in the margin on page 191*)  
 Baptised on: August 31, 1827 (6 months old)  
 —born in Matana (Matura?)  
 —the rest is illegible
  
104. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 190*)  
 Baptised on: September 8, 1827 (6 days old)  
 "hija legítima" (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Soledad**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Maria Soledad**  
 Father: **Francisco Javier**  
 Godparents were "**personas INDIA**"  
 Names of godparents: **Jose Pantoja** and **Ines Pantoja**
  
105. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 192*)  
 Baptised on: September 8, 1827 (20 days old)  
 "hijo natural" (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juan de la Asunsion**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Felipa ... (?)**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were "**personas INDIA**"  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Medro** and **Andrea " \_ . \_ . \_ ."**

---

<sup>49</sup> Note: from this point onwards, I am leaving out the terms "parbula" (parvula, girl) and "parbulo" (parvulo, boy), as they can be understood to have preceded the designations below. Note that these are archaic terms, and were misspelled to match popular pronunciation. Similarly, constantly writing "personas India" instead of "Indias" is peculiar. The frequency of oddly spelled names, reflects the fact that these entries are transcriptions of what the priest (Fr. Francisco Meseguer) was told verbally and what he thought he heard.

106. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 194*)  
 Baptised on: October 22, 1827 (1 month old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Francisca Custaquea**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Ana Agapita**  
 Father: **Jose Antonio**<sup>50</sup>  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Felix Parisa** and **Maria Teresa Parisa** (resembles “Panisa” from previous entries)
107. Page 199: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: December 31, 1827 (4 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Teresa**  
 Mother: **Maria Gervasia**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Gregorio Encina** and **Antonia Medera**
- 1828— **Father Francisco Meseguer**<sup>51</sup>
108. Page 199: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: January 13, 1828 (4 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Catatina** (or **Catarina**), born in **Guanapo**  
 Mother: *illegible*  
 Father: *illegible*  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIOS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Gregorio Encina** and **Doña Antonia Medera**
109. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 204*)  
 Baptised on: March 2, 1828 (2 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Manuela**, born in Arima  
 Mother: **Paula Monica**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”

---

<sup>50</sup> Note: in this one instance, both parents are designated by the priest (Fr. Francisco Meseguer) as “Indios”.

<sup>51</sup> At the start of each year, as noted for 1827 and 1828, the “corregidor de Arima” signs his name. The corregidor’s name is written down as “de Verteuil”.



Names of godparents: **Maria Cecilia**

110. **MESTIZA** (*marked in the margin on page 207*)  
Baptised on: April 6, 1828 (4 months old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Antonia**, born in **Guanapo**  
Mother: **Maria Lafont**<sup>52</sup>  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas MESTISA**” (Fr. Francisco Meseguer misspells MESTIZAS)  
Names of godparents: **Geronimo LaFont** and **Maria Bentey** (probably Bentley)
111. **MESTIZO** (*marked in the margin on page 190*)  
Baptised on: April 6, 1828 (2 months old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Pablo Antonio**, born in Arima  
Mother: **Maria Natividad**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas MESTIZA**”  
Names of godparents: **Don Pablo Orosco** and **Maria la Perú** (one wonders whether the name was Lapeyrouse, and Fr. Francisco Meseguer heard la Perú)
112. Page 209: (very illegible)  
Baptised on: May 19, 1828 (1 month old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Francisco ...(?)**, born in Arima  
Mother: **Maria Concepcion**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIO**”  
Names of godparents: **Guillermo ...(?)** and **Rosa Marcano**

<sup>52</sup> Lafont is noted as a white, slave-owner’s name elsewhere in the register.

113. Page 210: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: May 23, 1828 (1 month old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Francisco Benedicto**, born in Arima  
Mother: **Maria de la Luz**  
Father: **Francisco Marcano**  
Godparents were “INDIO”  
Names of godparents: **Francisco Miguel** and **Maria Candelaria**
114. Page 215: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: July 13, 1828 (4 weeks old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Guillerma**, born in Arima  
Mother: **Juana Inosencia** [should be Inocencia]  
Father: **Juan Pacheco**  
Godparents were “personas INDIA”  
Names of godparents: **Maria Candelaria**
115. Page 217: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: July 25, 1828 (6 months old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Escolastica**, born in Caroni  
Mother: **Maria Morocoima**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “personas INDIAS”  
Names of godparents: **Francisco Antonio Rodriguez** and **Maria Diaz**
116. Page 219: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: August 24, 1828 (2.5 months old)<sup>53</sup>  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Juana Facunda**, born in Arima  
Mother: **Isabel Reyes**  
Father: **Manuel Bengochea**  
Godparents were “personas INDIA”  
Names of godparents: **Jose Gregorio** and **Maria Leonardo**
117. Page 221: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: August 13, 1828 (1 month old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Domingo Rosario**, born in Arima

---

<sup>53</sup> The entries were once again found out of chronological order.

Mother: **Maria Carlina**

Father: —

Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”

Names of godparents: **Antonio Bencochea** (should be Bengochea) and

**Ursula Gregoria**

118. Page 225: (no racial designation in the margin)

Baptised on: November 2, 1828 (3 months old)

“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)

Name of child: **José Santa Maria**, born in Arima

Mother: **Maria Marcelina**

Father: **Juan Pedro Bravo**

Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”

Names of godparents: **Juan Ribera** and **Luisa Montesinos**

#### 1829— Father Francisco Meseguer<sup>54</sup>

119. Page 230: (no racial designation in the margin)

Baptised on: January 16, 1829 (born on May 2, 1828)

“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **Jose Anastasio Cruz**, born in Arima

Mother: **Juana Beltran**

Father: —

Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”

Names of godparents: **Juan Urbano** and **Maria Urbano**

120. Page 231: (no racial designation in the margin)<sup>55</sup>

Baptised on: January 16, 1829 (born on May 2, 1828)

“hija natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **Anastasia de la Cruz**, born in Arima

Mother: **Juana Beltran**

Father: —

Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”

<sup>54</sup> The register for this year begins with the following line: “The Abbé de Verteuil, 2 janvier 1829, corregidor”.

<sup>55</sup> Entries #120 and #121 pertain to twins. They were born, and baptised, on the same day in both instances, and the mother is the same. So why did the priest (Fr. Francisco Meseguer) write down “Cruz” as the surname for one, and “de la Cruz” for the other? Note how the godparents’ names are nearly identical for both children—except Maria Urbano becomes Maria Beltran. Are they two different people or is this the priest’s mistake? The inconsistencies raise questions about the priest’s methods, which then raises questions about the accuracy of the information recorded in the register.

Names of godparents: **Juan Urbano** and **Maria Beltran**

121. **MESTIZA** (*marked in the margin on page ?*)  
 Baptised on: January 18, 1829 (5 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Choys (?)**, born in Furure (?)  
 Mother: **Francisca Lucia Retamares**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas MESTIZA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Dakin (?)** and **Francisca Mondaray**
  
122. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 239*)<sup>56</sup>  
 Baptised on: April 20, 1829 (1 month old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Dominga**  
 Mother: **Maria Candelaria**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Miguel Prudencio** and **Maria Candelaria**
  
123. Page 240: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: April 25, 1829 (3 months old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Nicolas Silvestre**  
 Mother: **Maria la Concepcion**  
 Father: **Nicolas Pario**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: *no names written down by the priest*
  
124. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 241*)  
 Baptised on: May 4, 1829 (8 days old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Anselma**  
 Mother: **Maria** (illegible) **Fircou (?)**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Figeras** and **Maria Del Lasuce (?) Olivies**

---

<sup>56</sup> Note: from this point Father Francisco Lathélize takes over, and Francisco Meseguer leaves.



125. **INDIO** (marked in the margin on page 241)<sup>57</sup>  
Baptised on: May 4, 1829 (8 days old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Juan Arriseto** (or **Aniseto**)  
Mother: **Leocalia Bercou** (?)  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Maria Jinona Aeriola** and **Antonia Martines**
126. Page 242: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: May 27, 1829 (1 month old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Pedro Pio Ignacio**  
Mother: **Rosa Theresa**  
Father: **Miguel Ignacio**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Pedro Mario** ...(illegible) and **Maria Francisca Panisia** (?)
127. Page 243: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: June 3, 1829 (3 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Gabriela Hernandez** (would normally be Hernandez)  
Mother: **Juana Victoria Rodriguez**  
Father: **Joseph Alesandro Hernandez**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Henrique Corryal** and **Isabella Baubedelle** (?) de **Corryal**
128. Page 245: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: September 6, 1829 (5 months old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria de Jesus**  
Mother: **Maria** (no surname)  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIA**” (priest strikes through the final “s” in *personas*, suggesting only the godmother was Indian)

<sup>57</sup> For entries #124 and #125, it seems like too much of a coincidence that two different children, of different parents, baptised on the same day were also of identical age (8 days old). It’s likely that the priest (Fr. Francisco Lathélize) repeated the information unthinkingly. Also note that this seems to be the first case in these registers of two women both being godparents to a child.

Names of godparents: **Maria Castaños** and **Juan Castaños**

129. Page 245: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: September 11, 1829 (4 months old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Jose Paulino Hilario**  
Mother: **Juana Portes**  
Father: **Manuel Bravo**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIOS**”  
Names of godparents: **Don...(?) Begorral** and **Doña Josefa Reyes y Cifonte**
130. Page 246: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: September 13, 1829 (6 months old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Jose Jerencias**  
Mother: **Fani (?)**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**persona INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Clemencia Adelaida Aché** and **Juliano José de Verteuil**
131. Page 246: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: September 21, 1829 (20 days old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria del Carmen**  
Mother: **Maria Nicolasa**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**persona INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Maria del Carmen Cañero** and **Jose Isidorio Negrete**
132. Page 251: (no racial designation in the margin)<sup>58</sup>  
Baptised on: November 27, 1829 (2 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Josefa Eugenia Cerapia Aguedad Bravo**  
Mother: **Pasquala Cerapia Lopez**  
Father: **Francisco Bravo**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”

---

<sup>58</sup> Note: in the entry above, observe the confusion that Fr. Francisco Lathélize is causing. He has the godparents as “Indian persons,” and yet he (a Frenchman) is one of the godparents—and it is rare to see a priest in the Mission serving in this role.

Names of godparents: **Josefa Agueda Valdés de Negrette** and **Father Don Francisco** (the priest himself, Fr. Francisco Lathélize)

**1830— Father Francisco Lathélize**

133. Page 252: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: January 25, 1830 (1 month old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Silveria**  
Mother: **Maria Simona de la Concepcion**  
Father: **Jose Manuel de la Concepcion**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Isabel Rosario** and **Juan Ventura Polo**
134. Page 253: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: February 14, 1830 (7 months old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Jose Tiburcio**  
Mother: **Maria Josefa Medrana**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**persona INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Jose Isidro** and **Maria Rosaria**
135. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 254*)  
Baptised on: March 14, 1830 (3 months old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Agustina Matheo**  
Mother: **Rosa Matheo**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**persona INDIO**”  
Names of godparents: **Madama Valentin** and **Agustin Jenérés**
136. Page 260: (no racial designation in the margin)  
Baptised on: May 30, 1830 (8 days old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Domingo Rosaria**  
Mother: **Juana ...(?)**  
Father: **Don Pedro Victorino**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Mario Josefa** and **Dorinda Martinez**

137. Page 260: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: June 3, 1830 (4 months old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan Pedro Ignacio**  
 Mother: **Marta Veloria (?)**  
 Father: **Jose de los Santos Venchochea** (similar to “Bengochea” and  
 “Bencochea” elsewhere in the register)  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Maria Dolores Païs**
138. Page 262: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: June 18, 1830 (1.5 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josefa**  
 Mother: **Maria Concepcion**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**persona INDIO**”  
 Names of godparents: **Maria Jelía ...**(illegible) and **Paulo La** (illegible)
139. Page 263: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: June 29, 1830 (1 month old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juana Michaela**  
 Mother: **Michaela**  
 Father: **Domingo Andres de Bara**  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Maria Michaela** and **Jose Isidro Negrette**
- 139b.<sup>59</sup> Page [?]:(no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1830 (9 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José Maria de la Merce**  
 Mother: **Martina (“Indian of the mainland”)**—see *Figure 42*  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were [word struck out]  
 Names of godparents: **Matheo Figueiro** and **Paulian Cesaire Chevalier**

---

<sup>59</sup> This entry was found after all of the others had been transcribed and counted. It was therefore excluded from the statistical counts (to little effect), but is included here since the entry was also digitized. Some parts of the entry are missing.



FIGURE 42: INDIAN FROM THE MAINLAND

de agosto de Mil Ochocientos treinta  
 YO *Francisco Satheluz cura Parroquia*  
 que en este día ha sido bautizado solemnemente por *mi*  
 CERTIFICO un parvulo que tiene nueve  
 meses á quien puse por nombre  
*José maria de la merced* hijo natural de *Martina india*  
 de la *loja firme* personas *marcos* fueron Padrinos  
*matheo piquero paul y paulina lesaire chvalier* á quienes se  
 advirtió su obligacion y espiritual parentesco, doy fee.  
*Francisco Satheluz*

140. Page 266: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: August 31, 1830 (3 months old)  
 "hijo legítimo" (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Michael**  
 Mother: **Maria La Luz**  
 Father: **José Alejandro Marcano**  
 Godparents were "INDIAS"  
 Names of godparents: **Louise Augustine** and **Pedro Maria Carabaya**
141. Page 267: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: September 5, 1830 (7 months old)  
 "hija legítima" (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Josepha Aleandra**  
 Mother: **Juana (?) Agapita**  
 Father: **José —(?) y Aliardo (?)**  
 Godparents were "personas INDIA"  
 Names of godparents: **Josepha Gabriela Torre** and **Felis Isidoro Panisa**
142. Page 267: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: September 10, 1830 (15 days old)  
 "hijo natural" (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Jose Rufino Martin**  
 Mother: **Maria Gervasio del Rosario**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were "persona INDIA"  
 Names of godparents: **Martin Alvarado** and **Andrea Medera**

143. Page 268: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: October 10, 1830 (4 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Anna Mathilde**  
 Mother: **Maria Antonia Ortis**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Pedro Maria Victor** and **Maria Antonia Sorsano**
144. Page 269: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: November 6, 1830 (1 month old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Natividad**  
 Mother: **Bonifacia Reyes**  
 Father: **José Maria Victor**  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Rosa** (illegible)
145. Page 269: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: December 4, 1830 (1 month old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Theresa**  
 Mother: **Isabel de los Reyes**  
 Father: **Manuel Salvador Bengochea**  
 Godparents were “**INDIOS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Mario Rousseau** and **Maria Rosa Momette (?)**

#### 1831— Father Francisco Lathélize

146. Page 271: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: January 23, 1831 (2 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Francisca Gabriela**  
 Mother: **Juana Inocencia**  
 Father: **Juan José Pacheco**  
 Godparents were “**INDIOS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Jose Concepcion Castaño** and **Maria Candelaria**
147. Page 271: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: February 2, 1831 (10 years old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **José Ugenio**  
 Mother: **Rosa Agustina**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Andrea Medera**

148. Page 272: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: February 5, 1831 (3 years old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Guedad de los Santos**  
 Mother: **Maria Antonia Ortis**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Micaela Negrette** (*Note: and the priest himself, Fr. Francisco Lathélize who is not Indian*) **El Señor Don Francisco**
149. Page 273: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: February 22, 1831 (1 month old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Pedro**  
 Mother: **Maria Francisca Panisa**  
 Father: **Juan de la Asencion de Avila**  
 Godparents were “**INDIOS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Maria Marcelina de Jesus** and **Martin Alvarado**
150. Page 276: (no racial designation in the margin)  
 Baptised on: April 24, 1831 (1 year old)<sup>60</sup>  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Cazimira Agostina**  
 Mother: **Isabel Phelipa**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**INDIO**”  
 Names of godparents: **Agostino Alvarado**

<sup>60</sup> Fr. Lathelize’s time comes to an end, and he is replaced by Father Joaquín Sánchis. Fr. Sánchis has the best method and style encountered so far: his writing is crystal clear and the ink is of superior quality, doing little damage to the paper; Fr. Sánchis always writes in the margins the names and ethnic designations of all children, plus the ethnicity of the godparents.

151. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 278*)  
Baptised on: July 25, 1831 (2 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Bernarda** (“una niña india” – “an Indian girl”)  
Mother: **Maria Marcelina**  
Father: **Juan Pedro Bravo**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Domingo Andres** and **Micaela Antonio**
152. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 279*)  
Baptised on: August 1, 1831 (born on June 8, 1831)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Juan Buenaventura Salustiano** (“un niño indio” – “an Indian boy”)  
Mother: **Maria del Rosario**  
Father: **Juan Angel**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Don Juan Buenaventura Polo** and **Carmen Mondaray**
153. **MESTIZA** (*marked in the margin on page 285*)  
Baptised on: October 31, 1831 (born May 7, 1831)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Gregoria**  
Mother: **Maria Gregoria**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas MESTIZAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Francisco Antonio Rodriguez** and **Maria del Carmen Dias**
154. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 286*)  
Baptised on: November 6, 1831 (1 month old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Simon**  
Mother: **Maria Dominga**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Felis Famaron** and **Josefa Isabel Belmonte**
155. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 288*)  
Baptised on: December 11, 1831 (? illegible birth date)



“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)

Name of child: **José Felis**

Mother: **Maria Cipriana Castellano**

Father: **Mauricio Castro**

Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”

Names of godparents: **Don Jose Fernando Mondaray** and **Doña Juana Josefa Maestre**

### 1832— Father Joaquín Sánchis

156. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 289*)

Baptised on: January 2, 1832 (1.5 months old)

“hija natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **Maria Eugenia** (Fr. Joaquín Sánchis stops writing “una niña” and replaces it with “parbula”)

Mother: **Maria Catharina**

Father: —

Godparents were “**personas INDIA**”

Names of godparents: **Nicolas Chomét** and **Maria Rosa Chomét**

157. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 290*)

Baptised on: January 24, 1832 (born on January 7, 1832)

“hija natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **Maria Raymundo**

Mother: **Maria Leocadia Darcú**

Father: —

Godparents were “**INDIA**”

Names of godparents: **Juana Gregoria Lamí**

158. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 290*)

Baptised on: February 17, 1832 (1 month old)

“hija natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **Maria Policarpa**

Mother: **Juana Parra**

Father: —

Godparents were “**INDIA**”

Names of godparents: **Maria Dominga Castillo** and **Jose Ferras Castillo**

159. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 293*)  
Baptised on: April 10, 1832 (born on February 10, 1832)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Josefa Escolastica**  
Mother: **Juana Agustina Castro** (“**india de esta Mision**” – “an Indian woman of this Mission”)  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**persona INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Don Antonio Mundaray** and **Maria Barbara Pinuago**
160. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 294*)  
Baptised on: April 22, 1832 (born on the 18<sup>th</sup>, [no month mentioned, presumably that implies April itself], 1832)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Juana Manuela**  
Mother: **Rosalia Marcano** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Dn. [Don] Antonio Mundaray** and **Da. [Doña] Carmen Mundaray**
161. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 297*)  
Baptised on: May 27, 1832 (1 month old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Athanasia de le Cruz**  
Mother: **Micaela Antonia** (?)  
Father: **Domingo Andres Guevara**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Dn. Juan de Roi** and **Marisa Velas Mercedes Naranjo**
162. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 298*)  
Baptised on: June 16, 1832 (born on May 18, 1832)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Felis Antonio**  
Mother: **Maria Juliana**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Jose Francisco del Marques** and **Angela Maria Montenegro**

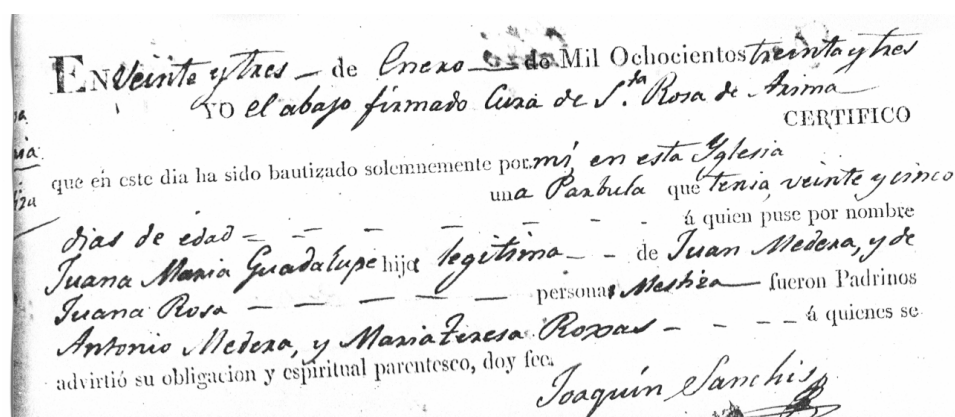
163. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 305*)  
Baptised on: September 22, 1832 (2.5 months old)  
“hija legitima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Petronilla**  
Mother: **Maria Concepcion**  
Father: **Jose Ricardo**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**” [but apparently not, see below]  
Names of godparents: **Jose Ignacio (slave)** and **Maria Antonia Sorzano**
164. **MESTIZA FROM CARONI** (*marked in the margin on page 306*)  
Baptised on: October 6, 1832 (born on January 11, 1832)  
“hija legitima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Ygina**  
Mother: **Maria de la Merced Perez**  
Father: **Juan Huesto**  
Godparents were “**personas MESTIZAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Juan Cipriano Rodriguez** and **Juana Francisca Hernandez**
165. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 308*)  
Baptised on: November 4, 1832 (born on May 1, 1832)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Bernarda**  
Mother: **Felipa Isabel Marchán** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Miguel Roman** and **Marcelina Villegas**
166. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 310*)  
Baptised on: December 9, 1832 (1 month old)  
“hijo legitimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Juan Jose Pedro**  
Mother: **Juana Candelaria**  
Father: **Juan Jose Pacheco**  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **José Concepcion Castañeda** [no godmother named]

167. **INDIO** (marked in the margin on page 310)  
 Baptised on: December 25, 1832 (born on December 1, 1832)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Jose Natalio**  
 Mother: **Maria Marta Victoria**  
 Father: **Josef de los Santos**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Josef Orosco** and **Doña Maria Elena Orosco**

### 1833— Father Joaquín Sánchis

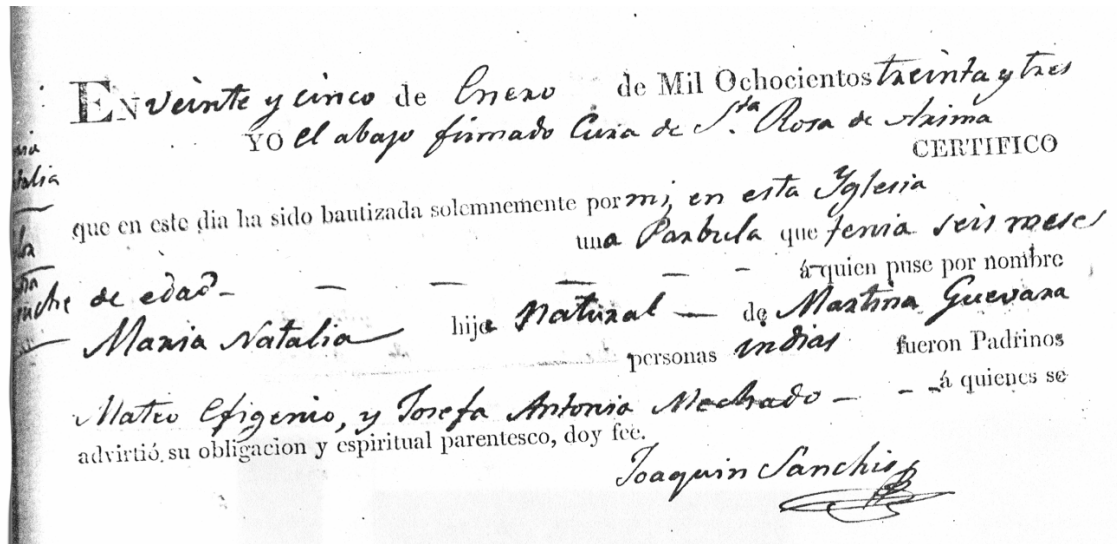
168. **MESTIZA** (marked in the margin on page 313)—see Figure 43  
 Baptised on: January 23, 1833 (25 days old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juana Maria Guadalupe**  
 Mother: **Juana Rosa**  
 Father: **Juan Medera**  
 Godparents were “**persona MESTIZA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Antonio Medera** and **Maria Teresa Roxas**

FIGURE 43: JUANA MARIA MEDERA, MESTIZA



169. **COLOR/INDIA FROM OROPUCHE** (marked in the margin on page 313)—see Figure 44  
 Figure 44  
 Baptised on: January 25, 1833 (6 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria Natalia** [the child is Indian-Black]  
 Mother: **Martina Guevara**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Mateo Efigenio** (Eugenio?) and **Josefa Antonia Machado**

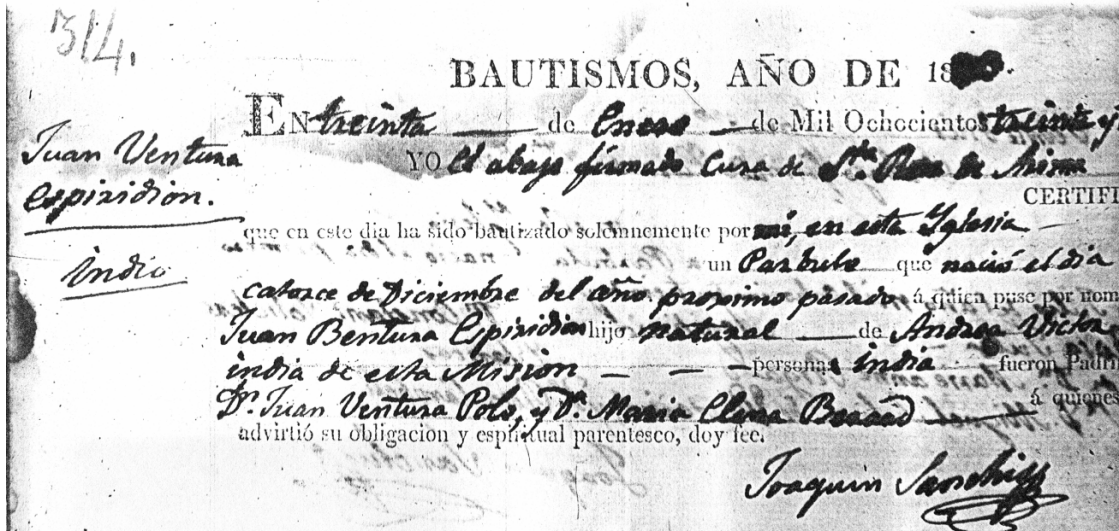
FIGURE 44: INDIAN-COLOURED FROM OROPUCHE



170. **INDIO** (marked in the margin on page 314)—see Figure 45  
 Baptised on: January 30, 1833 (born on December 14, 1832)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juan Ventura Espiridion**  
 Mother: **Andrea Victor** (“india de esta misión”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**persona INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Dn. Juan Ventura Polo** and **Dna. Maria Elena Beasad** (?)

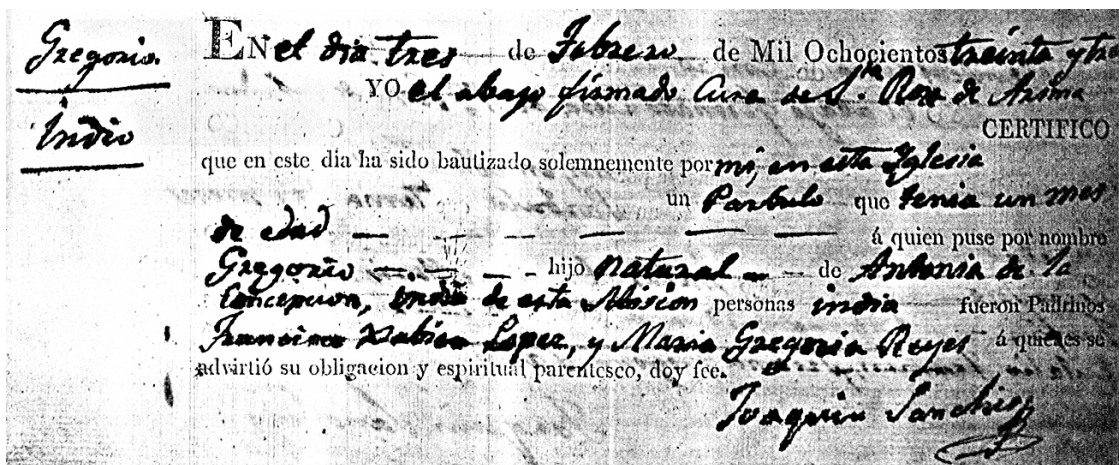


FIGURE 45: INDIAN OF THIS MISSION



171. INDIO (marked in the margin on page 314)—see Figure 46  
 Baptised on: February 3, 1833 (1 month old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: Gregorio  
 Mother: Antonia de la Concepcion (“india de esta misión”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “personas INDIA”  
 Names of godparents: Francisco Xabier Lopez and Maria Gregoria Reyes

FIGURE 46: INDIAN OF THIS MISSION

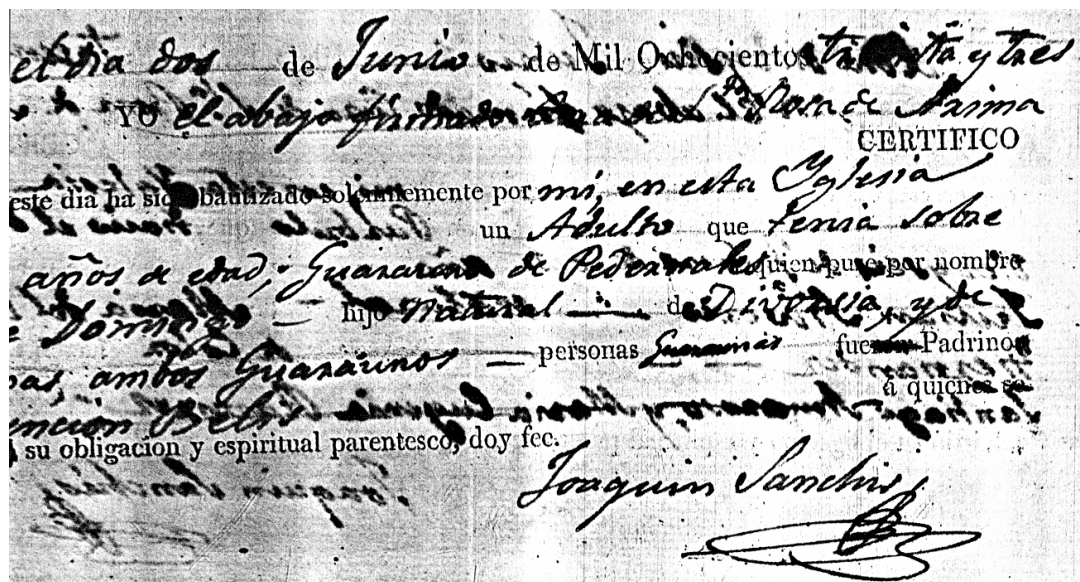


172. INDIO (marked in the margin on page 318)  
 Baptised on: April 6, 1833 (no birth date or approximate age)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: Josef Saturnino

Mother: **Isabel Buenaparte**  
 Father: **Salvador Bencochea**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Marcos Arismendi** and **Adelayda Russó** (likely Rousseau)

173. **INDIO** (marked in the margin on page 319)  
 Baptised on: May 12, 1833 (3 months old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Blas Nicolas Victor**  
 Mother: **Juana Evangelista Castro**  
 Father: **Juan Victorino Victor**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIOS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Jose Domingo Lopez** and **Maria Josefa Castro**
174. **GUARAUNO (WARAO/WARAHOO) FROM PEDERNALES** (marked in the margin on page 325)—see Figure 47  
 Baptised on: June 2, 1833 (over 12 years old, and listed as an “adult”)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Jose Domingo**  
 Mother: **Divorsia**  
 Father: **Tomas** [parents are written down as “both Guaraunos”]  
 Godparents were “**GUARAUNOS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Asencion Belis** (this could be “Belix”)

FIGURE 47: WARAO INDIAN FROM PEDERNALES



175. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 331*)  
 Baptised on: September 29, 1833 (born on August 1, 1833)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Ipolito Cassano**  
 Mother: **Maria Soledad**  
 Father: **Francisco Xavier**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Manuel Ambrosio Playa** and **Juana Famosa Bicaña**
176. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 333*)  
 Baptised on: October 27, 1833 (born on October 8, 1833)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **María del Rosario**  
 Mother: **Antonia Basilia Safa (?)**  
 Father: **Andres Natalio**  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Santiago Medera** and **Teresa Medera**
177. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 334*)  
 Baptised on: November 30, 1833 (born on November 7, 1833)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Josefa Florencia de la Encarnación**  
 Mother: **Andrea de las Mercedes**  
 Father: **Manuel Geronimo Guevara**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Dr. Martin Sorzano** (“Corregidor de esta Mision”) and **Doña Josefa Basanta**

#### 1834— Father Joaquín Sánchis

178. **CARIBE** [BUT MARKED AS “COLOURED” FROM “GUANAPE” (GUANAPO) IN THE MARGIN] (*marked in the margin on page 335*)—see Figure 48  
 Baptised on: January 1, 1834 (4 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juan Bautista**  
 Mother: **Maria del Carmen** (Fr. Joaquín Sánchis adds “**Caribe**”)  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**personas CARIBE**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Bautista** and **Maria Nicolasa Angelica**

FIGURE 48: "COLOURED CARIB" FROM GUANAPO



179. INDIA (marked in the margin on page 336)  
Baptised on: January 21, 1834 (born on January 17, 1834)  
"hija legítima" (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Maria Petronila**  
Mother: **Maria Simona de la Concepcion**  
Father: **José Manuel de la Concepcion Castro**  
Godparents were "INDIAS"  
Names of godparents: **Manuel Antonio Lebríe** and **Maria de la Concepción Moya**
180. INDIA (marked in the margin on page 346)  
Baptised on: June 8, 1834 (4 days old)  
"hija natural" (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Matilde**  
Mother: **Marisa Leona Almarales**  
Father: —  
Godparents were "personas INDIA"  
Names of godparents: **Dionisio Almarales** and **Marisa Manuela**

181. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 347*)  
 Baptised on: June 14, 1834 (born on May 29, 1834)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Manuela Maximiana**  
 Mother: **Maria Gavina**  
 Father: **Francisco Eusebio Alvares**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Juan Ventura Polo** and **Doña Gracia Reyes**
  
182. INDIO (*marked in the margin on page 348*)  
 Baptised on: April 24, 1834 (1 month old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Francisco Antonio**  
 Mother: **Francisca Marcelina**  
 Father: **Juan Pedro Bravo**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Castillo** and **Maria Juana Leopá**
  
183. INDIO (*marked in the margin on page 348*)<sup>61</sup>  
 Baptised on: April 14 (24?), 1834 (1 month old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Francisco Jose**  
 Mother: **Francisca Marcelina**  
 Father: **Juan Pedro Bravo**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Castillo** and **Micaela (“india”)**
  
184. INDIO (*marked in the margin on page 348*)  
 Baptised on: July 6, 1834 (3.5 months old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Francisco Faustino**  
 Mother: **Maria de la Luz**  
 Father: **Martin Alejandro Marcano**  
 Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Xavier Silvestre** and **Angela Alaria de le Concepción**
  
185. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 353*)

---

<sup>61</sup> Entries #182 and #183 seem to involve the baptism of twins. Note in #183 that despite the convention of writing “fueron padrinos personas Indias” (the godparents were Indians), in this instance only one of them is marked as Indian (Micaela).



Baptised on: August 31, 1834 (2 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juana Luisa**  
 Mother: **Jacinta Reyes** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**INDIA**”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Castillo** and **Maria Juana Leopa** (elsewhere spelled Leopá)

186. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 354*)  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1834 (born on August 20, 1834)  
 “hija legitima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Antonia Bernarda**  
 Mother: **Maria Panisa**  
 Father: **Juan de la Asencion Abila**  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Andres Natalio** and **Antonia Basilia Sala de Natalio**
187. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 355*)  
 Baptised on: October 29, 1834 (2 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Andrea Josef**  
 Mother: **Barbara Portel**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Martin Alvarado** and **Doña Andrea Medera**
188. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 359*)  
 Baptised on: September 21, 1834 (1.5 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Felipe Inocencio**  
 Mother: **Paula Monica** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Godparents: *no racial designation given*  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Bautista Mariño** and **Dionisia Gonzales**

189. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 360*)  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1834 (born on August 3, 1834)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Francisco**  
 Mother: **Maria Rosa Celestina**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Castillo** and **Maria Juana Leopá**

#### 1835— Father Joaquín Sánchis

190. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 361*)  
 Baptised on: January 25, 1835 (born on November 9, 1834)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Teodora**  
 Mother: **Juana Portel**  
 Father: **Manuel Brabo** (Bravo)  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Jose Sorzano** and **Doña Gracia Reyes**
191. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 362*)  
 Baptised on: February 2, 1835 (born on January 19, 1835)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José Canuto**  
 Mother: **Marta Antonia Silvestre**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Juan Pedro Victorino Rafall** (Rafael?) and **Maria Eugenia Marcano**
192. **MESTIZA** (*marked in the margin on page 364*)  
 Baptised on: May 28, 1835 (born on April 6, 1835)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Brigida Marcelina**  
 Mother: **Juana Rosa**  
 Father: **Juan Medera**  
 Godparents were “**MESTIZAS**”  
 Names of godparents: **Don Gregorio Encina** and **Doña Marcelina Medera**
193. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 368*)

Baptised on: April 14, 1835 (29 days old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Isidro Benito**  
 Mother: *no name recorded*  
 Father: **Salvador Bencochea**  
 Godparents were “INDIAS”  
 Names of godparents: **Francisco Castillo** and **Maria Rosa Shomett**

194. **MESTIZA** (*marked in the margin on page 371*)  
 Baptised on: June 7, 1835 (born on April 23, 1835)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Teresa**  
 Mother: **Doña Andrea Medera**  
 Father: **Pedro Maria Victor**  
 Godparents were “MESTIZA”  
 Names of godparents: **Dn. Martin Alvarado** and **Dna. Teresa Medera**

195. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 372*)  
 Baptised on: June 18, 1835 (born on May 25, 1835)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Manuel Pancrasio**  
 Mother: **Juana Inocencia**  
 Father: **Juan Jose Pacheco**  
 Godparents were “INDIAS”  
 Names of godparents: **Dn. Juan Ventura Polo** and **Maria Concepcion Guevara**

196. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 374—see Figure 49*)  
 Baptised on: July 5, 1835 (5 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Andrea Corsina**  
 Mother: **Juana Castro**  
 Father: —  
 Godparents were “INDIA”  
 Names of godparents: **Pedro Maria Victor** and **Dona Andrea Medera**

FIGURE 49: ANDREA, "INDIAN"

EN el día veinte — de Julio — de Mil Ochocientos treinta y cinco  
 Andrea — ~~que en este día ha sido bautizado solemnemente por mí en esta Iglesia~~  
 india — ~~una parvula que tenía cinco~~  
 de edad — ~~de~~ ~~Andraa Consina~~ — hija natural — de Juana —

197. INDIA (marked in the margin on page 374)—see Figure 50  
 Baptised on: July 20, 1835 (born on July 5, 1835)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: Micaela de los Santos  
 Mother: Marta Vitorina  
 Father: Jose de los Santos Bencochea  
 Godparents were “INDIAS”  
 Names of godparents: Dn. Juan Ventura Polo and Dna. Isabel Bovadilla de Coriat

FIGURE 50: MICAELA DE LOS SANTOS BENCOCHEA, “INDIAN”

EN el día veintiuno — de Julio — de Mil Ochocientos treinta y cinco  
 Micaela — ~~que en este día ha sido bautizado solemnemente por mí en esta Iglesia~~  
 india — ~~una parvula que nació el~~  
 cinco de Julio de este año — ~~de~~ ~~Micaela de los Santos~~ — hija legítima — de Jose de los Santos Bencochea y de Marta Vitorina — personas indias — fueron padrinos Dn. Juan Ventura Polo y Dna. Isabel Bovadilla de Coriat — advirtió su obligacion y espiritual parentesco, doy fee. Joaquín Sánchez

198. INDIO (marked in the margin on page 374)  
 Baptised on: July 21, 1835 (born on July 4, 1835)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: Jose Laureano  
 Mother: Josefa  
 Father: Jose Brigido  
 Godparents were “INDIAS”

Names of godparents: **Dn. Fernando Mundaray** and **Dna. Antonia Ballesilla**

199. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 376*)<sup>62</sup>  
Baptised on: August 25, 1835 (born on August 18, 1835)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Luisa Agapita**  
Mother: **Andrea de las Mercedes**  
Father: **Manuel Geronimo Guevara**  
Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Dn. Martin Sorzano (Corregidor)** and **Dna. Josefa Basanta de Sorzano**
200. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 378*)  
Baptised on: September 1, 1835 (2.5 months old)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Jose Francisco**  
Mother: **Dominga Castro** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Jose Jesus Bermudez** and **Maria Soteria de la Luz de Aroca**
201. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 379*)  
Baptised on: September 6, 1835 (2 months old)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Francisca**  
Mother: **Maria Juliana**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**INDIA**”  
Names of godparents: **Valentin Medera** and **Maria Laurencia Marchand**

---

<sup>62</sup> Don Martin Sorzano, the corregidor of the Mission, was not an Amerindian—but the fact that Fr. Joaquín Sánchis indicated that the child’s godparents were “Indian” must refer only to Sorzano’s wife. In other words, the Spanish corregidor had an Indian wife, and they served as godparents to an Indian child. Note also that these oddities suggest the possibility that the priest was incorrectly filling in the forms—that he meant the parents were “Indian,” but placed that in the space for the information about the godparents.



202. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 379*)  
Baptised on: September 13, 1835 (born on July 27, 1835)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Manuel Pantaleon**  
Mother: **Maria Concepcion**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Dn. Gregorio Encinas** and **Dna. Antonia Marcelina Medera**
203. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 379*)<sup>63</sup>  
Baptised on: September 13, 1835 (born on July 27, 1835)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Pantaleona**  
Mother: **Maria Concepcion**  
Father: —  
Godparents were “**INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents: **Dn. Gregorio Encinas** and **Dna. Antonia Marcelina Medera**

---

<sup>63</sup> Entries #202 and #203 concern twins, a boy and a girl.

## BOOK TWO, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1835–1852

### 1835— Father Joaquín Sánchis

204. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 3*)  
 Baptised on: November 21, 1835 (born on November 4, 1835)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Carlos**  
 Mother: **Francisca Leona**  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents: **Don Juan B. Polo** and **Doña Rafaela Farfán**, “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)

### 1836— Father Joaquín Sánchis<sup>64</sup>

205. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 9*)  
 Baptised on: February 13, 1836 (1 year old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Manuel Canuto**  
 Mother: **Juana Evangelista**  
 Father: **Juan Pedro Victorino**  
 Names of godparents: **Manuel Peña** and **María de las Mercedes Morena**, “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)
206. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 16*)  
 Baptised on: June 26, 1836 (born on June 10, 1836)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María Margarita**  
 Mother: **María Manuela Portes** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Valentín Mederas** and **María Judit Shommet**

<sup>64</sup> From this point onwards, an odd change occurs in Fr. Sánchis’ method of writing entries. Now he only notes the ethnic identity of the baptised children, and parents, but not of the godparents.

207. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 22*)  
 Baptised on: August 30, 1836 (3 weeks old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Pedro**  
 Mother: **María de la Asunción Reyes**, “**persona India**” [Indian person]  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Domingo Andrés** and **Micaela Juana**
208. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 22*)  
 Baptised on: September 11, 1836 (2 months old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Victor de Santa María**  
 Mother: **María Javier**  
 Father: **Francisco Eusebio** (appears as “Cusebio”) **Gallardo**  
 Names of godparents: *the page is eaten away at this point, no information was retrievable*
209. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 23*)  
 Baptised on: September 18, 1836 (born on August 27, 1836)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José de Calarano** (?)  
 Mother: **Josefa Custaquía Hernandez**, “**persona India**” (Indian person)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Juan Antonio Reyes** and **Manuela Portes**

#### 1837— Father Joaquín Sánchis

210. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 30*)  
 Baptised on: February 20, 1837 (5 months old)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José Nicomedes**  
 Mother: **María Soledad Pacheco**, (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Don Agustín Lorenzo Albarado** and **Teresa Martínez**

211. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 31*)  
Baptised on: March 5, 1837 (born on February 1, 1837)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **Juan Francisco Doroteo**  
Mother: **Juana Pascuala**  
Father: **Domingo Dias**  
Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Juan Hilarion** and **Maria Juana Leopá**
212. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 34*)  
Baptised on: March 27, 1837 (1.5 months old)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **José Raymundo**  
Mother: **Barbara Portes**  
Father: **Pablo Antonio**  
Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Pedro Maria Victor** and **Ursula Croquiél** (?, difficult to read)
213. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 35*)—see Figure 51  
Baptised on: April 1, 1837 (1.5 months old)  
“hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **María Juliana**  
Mother: **Antonia Basilia Sala**  
Father: **Andrés Natalio**  
Parents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Don Pedro Gallardo** and **Doña Teresa Panisa**
214. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 37*)  
Baptised on: April 29, 1837 (born on July 16, 1836)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **José Carmelo**  
Mother: **María de la Luz Bertrán**  
Father: **Martin Alexandro Marcano**  
Parents were “**personas INDIAS**”  
Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Francisco Xavier Silvestre** and **María de las Mercedes Moreno**

215. **INDIO CHAIME** (*marked in the margin on page 40*)<sup>65</sup>  
 Baptised on: *this portion of the entry was eaten away*  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juan**  
 Mother: **Antonia Micaela “persona Chaima”** (Chaima person)  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Don Henrique ...** (illegible) and **María de las Mercedes Marcano**
216. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 42*)  
 Baptised on: July 22, 1837 (1 year old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **José Manuel**  
 Mother: **María Simona Villegas**  
 Father: **José Manuel Reyes**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Juan San Francisco** and **María ...** (illegible)
217. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 46*)  
*This entire entry was illegible, apart from the margin note, and mention is made here only for the purposes of counting the overall Indian population.*
218. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 46*)  
*This entire entry was also illegible, apart from the note in the margin, and is included here for statistical purposes.*
219. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 49*)  
 Baptised on: *illegible*  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Primo Feliciano**  
 Mother: **Micaela Jesús**  
 Father: **Domingo Andrés Guevara**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Nicolás ...**(illegible) and **Maria Judit Shommet**

---

<sup>65</sup> Regarding the godmother mentioned in entries #214 and #215—it is suspicious that the names appear virtually identical, apart from the second surname—María de las Mercedes Moreno vs. María de las Mercedes Marcano—and one has to wonder if Fr. Joaquín Sánchis heard correctly when transcribing the name, since Marcano and Moreno are not too distant. One should entertain the possibility that the two names are for the same person.

220. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 56*)  
 Baptised on: *illegible*  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Maria**  
 Mother: *illegible*  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents: *illegible*
221. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 56*)  
 Baptised on: December 5, 1837 (born on September 24, 1837)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María de las Mercedes**  
 Mother: **Juana Agustina Bravo** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Don Martin ...**(*illegible*) and (*illegible*)
222. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 58*)  
 Baptised on: (*illegible* month and day), 1837  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Juan Bautista**  
 Mother: *illegible*  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents: *illegible*
223. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 58*)  
 Baptised on: December 23, 1837 (born on October 25, 1837)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Carlos**  
 Mother: **Agustina Ortiz**  
 Father: **Juan Felipe Bravo**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **José ...(?) Solano** and **Isabel Thomas**



224. **INDIAN** (*marked in the margin on page 59*)<sup>66</sup>  
 Baptised on: December 22, 1837 (born on November 4, 1837)  
 “natural son”  
 Name of child: **Charles**  
 Mother: **Rose Augustina Ortis**  
 Father: **John Philip Bravo**  
 Names of godparents: **Joseph Marie Solano** and **Elizabeth Chaumette**

#### 1838— Father Joaquín Sánchis

225. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 65*)  
 Baptised on: February 12, 1838  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José Hilario**  
 Mother: **Maria Eleonor** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): *illegible*
226. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 66*)  
 Baptised on: *illegible* (born on December 23, 1837)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Clemente**  
 Mother: **Juana Agapita** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **José ...**(*illegible*) and **María Marcelina**
227. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 71*)  
*This entire entry, apart from the note in the margin, is illegible. It is included here for statistical purposes at best.*

---

<sup>66</sup> Father B. Trumble substitutes for Fr. Sánchis, for a brief period. Fr. Trumble wrote down the next entry (#224) using English words. Oddly enough, this is one instance when, though the child is listed as “natural” (born of unmarried parents), both parents’ names are still listed. Fr. Trumble also appears to have arbitrarily Anglicized the names of all persons mentioned in the entry. He listed only the child as “Indian,” and noted nothing about ethnicity regarding the parents and godparents. Also, Entry #224 appears to be a duplicate—in English—of entry #223, except that the two birthdates are different, and the names of the godmothers vary (but may still be the same person).

228. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 72*)  
 Baptised on: July 8, 1838 (1 month and 8 days old)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Simeón**  
 Mother: **Marta ...**(illegible)  
 Father: **Santos Bengochea**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **José Antonio** and **Francisca Anastasia Leblanc**
229. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 74*)  
 Baptised on: September 9, 1838 (born on August 7, 1838)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **María Cayetana**  
 Mother: **Juana Portes**  
 Father: **Manuel Brabo**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Dn. Juan Buenaventura Polo** and **Dña. María Petronila Laveau**
230. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 77*)  
 Baptised on: November 17, 1838 (born on September 27, 1838)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Cosma Damiana**  
 Mother: **Maria Gavina Castellano**  
 Father: **Eusebio Gallardo**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Dn. José Isidro Negrete** and **María Candelaria Farias**
231. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 78*)  
 Baptised on: December 9, 1838  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María Placida**  
 Mother: **Rosa de los Santos** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **José Isidro Negrete** and **Rosa ...**(?)

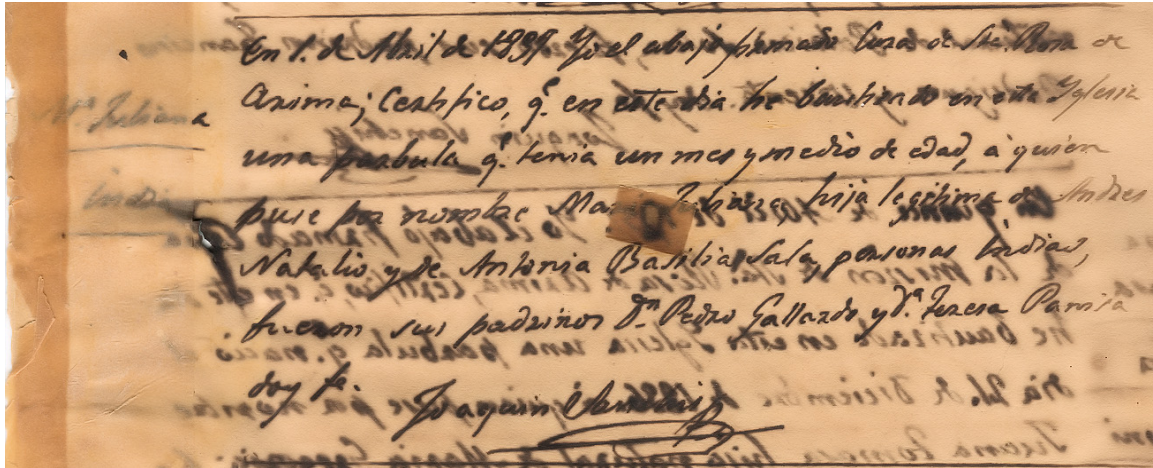
## 1839— Father Joaquín Sánchis

232. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 83*)  
 Baptised on: February 15, 1839 (born on January 9, 1839)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María Francisca**  
 Mother: **María Alejandro** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Federico Chomet** and **Maria Judid Chomet**
233. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 84?*)  
 Baptised on: April 7, 1839  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José**  
 Mother: **Eulogia Roxas** “**persona India**” (Indian person)  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Domingo Urbano** and **Ysabel Trinidad**
234. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 85*)  
 Baptised on: March 10, 1839 (born on December 26, 1838)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan** ...(?)  
 Mother: *illegible*  
 Father: *illegible*  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): *illegible*
- 234b.<sup>67</sup> **INDIA** (*marked in the margin*)—*see Figure 51*  
 Baptised on: April 1, 1839 (1.5 months old)  
 “hija legítima” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Maria Juliana**  
 Mother: **Antonia Basilia Sala**  
 Father: **Natalio Sala**  
 Names of godparents (marked as “Indian”): **Don Pedro Gallardo** and **Teresa Panisa**

---

<sup>67</sup> This entry was also discovered after the others had already been transcribed, counted, and incorporated into the tables and graphs shown in this book. Its exclusion would have only a marginal impact on the accuracy of those counts. It is also included here since the information was scanned; the original sheet had been detached from the register through decay, and it was inserted at the end of a later book.

FIGURE 51: MARIA JULIANA SALA, INDIAN



235. **INDIO** (marked in the margin on page 89)  
 Baptised on: May 10, 1839  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Domingo del Rosario**  
 Mother: **María de la Luz Brabo**  
 Father: **Martin Alejandro Marcano**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (no racial designation): illegible or missing
236. **INDIA** (marked in the margin on page 89)<sup>68</sup>  
 Baptised on: May 14, 1839 (1 month old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Josefa**  
 Mother: **Rosa Teresa de las Nieves** (“**persona de color**”) [coloured person]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (no racial designation): **Manuel Farfan** and **Francisca Mundarray**
237. **INDIO** (marked in the margin on page 91)  
 Baptised on: June 25, 1839 (born on March 20, 1839)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan**  
 Mother: **Isabel de los Reyes**

<sup>68</sup> Entry #236 above deserves special attention. In the margin, the baptised child is marked down as “Indian,” and yet the mother is identified as a “coloured person”. According to the rules, a coloured parent could not produce an Indian child. Either Fr. Joaquin Sanchis made a mistake with this entry, and we cannot be sure of the identity of the child (apart from the name and sex), or the mother adopted the child as an orphan. The identity of the father is unknown.

Father: **Manuel Salvador Bengochea**

Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)

Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): *illegible or missing*

238. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 93*)  
 Baptised on: July 20, 1839 (1.5 months old)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Clothilde**  
 Mother: **Asención Reyes** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Jacinto Roque** and **Ines de Jesus Fules**
239. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 93*)  
 Baptised on: July 28, 1839 (born on June 13, 1839)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Juan Antonio**  
 Mother: **Juana Josefa**  
 Father: **Juan José Pacheco**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Pascual Parlanti** (?) and **Diana ...**(?)
240. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 95*)  
 Baptised on: August 21, 1839 (born on August 6, 1839)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Cayetano Jesús**  
 Mother: **Basilía Sala**  
 Father: **Andrés Natalio**  
 Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Santiago Medera** and **Juana Rosa Sala**
241. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 96*)  
 Baptised on: September 8, 1839 (born on July 30, 1839)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **María Matilde**  
 Mother: *illegible* (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Geronimo Sala** and **Maria Josefa Sifontes**

242. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 98*)  
 Baptised on: October 18, 1839 (born on June 24, 1839)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Paula de la Asunción**  
 Mother: **María Manuela Portes** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): *illegible or missing*
243. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 99*)  
 Baptised on: November 26, 1839 (born on July 3, 1839)  
 “hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **José de la Concepción**  
 Mother: **María de la Concepción** (“**india de esta misión**”) [Indian of this Mission]  
 Father: —  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Santiago Medera** and **Alejandra Reyes de Almarales**

**1840— Father Joaquín Sánchis**

244. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 102*)  
 Baptised on: January 1, 1840 (born on September 11, 1839)  
 “hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
 Name of child: **Martín Jacinto**  
 Mother: **Andrea de las Mercedes**  
 Father: **Manuel Geronimo**  
 Parents were “**indios**”  
 Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Dn. Martin Sorzano** and **Dna. Josefa Barante de Sorzano**
245. **INDIA DE ESTA MISIÓN** (*marked in the margin on page 105*)<sup>69</sup>  
 Baptised on: February 16, 1840 (born on October 19, 1839)  
 “hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
 Name of child: **Isabel Cándida**  
 Mother: **Francisca Victorina**  
 Father: —

<sup>69</sup> Only for entry #245 does Fr. Joaquín Sánchis write in full, “Indian of this Mission” in the margin, when normally it is written next to the name of the parent(s).



Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Don Miguel Farfan** and **Doña Rafaela Farfan**

246. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 106*)  
Baptised on: March 14, 1840 (born on November 23, 1839)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Maria Clementina**  
Mother: **Juana Agustina Bravo, “india”**  
Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Juan Bautista Farfan** and **Juana Timotea**
247. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 107*)  
Baptised on: March 17, 1840 (born on March 13, 1840)  
“hijo natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Leandro**  
Mother: **Maria Francisca, “india”**  
Father: —  
Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Alejos Sorzano** and **Andrea Avelina**
248. **INDIO** (*marked in the margin on page 111*)  
Baptised on: June 4, 1840 (born on May 4, 1840)  
“hijo legítimo” (born of married parents)  
Name of child: **José Isidro**  
Mother: **Juana Pascuala**  
Father: **Domingo Dias**  
Parents were “**indios de esta misión**” (Indians of this Mission)  
Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Juan Martin** and **Juana Felippa**
249. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 114*)  
Baptised on: August 29, 1840 (born on July 24, 1840)  
“hija natural” (out of wedlock)  
Name of child: **Juana**  
Mother: **Maria Dominga**  
Father: —  
Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): *illegible or missing*
250. **INDIA** (*marked in the margin on page 115*)  
Baptised on: August 30, 1840  
*illegible or missing birth status information*  
Name of child: **Jacoba**

Mother: *illegible or missing*

Father: —

Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): *illegible or missing*

251. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 119*)

Baptised on: November 22, 1840 (born on September 17, 1840)

“hija natural” (out of wedlock)

Name of child: **Maria Teresa**

Mother: **Maria Eugenia, “india”**

Father: —

Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Juan de la Rosa** and **Maria Julia Chomet**

252. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 120*)

Baptised on: *illegible*

“hija legitima” (born of married parents)

Name of child: **Juliana**

Mother: **Rosa Agustina**

Father: **Felipe Pascual**

Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): *illegible*

1841— Father Joaquín Sánchis

253. INDIA (*marked in the margin on page 140*)

Baptised on: November 7, 1841 (born on July 8, 1841)

“hija legitima” (born of married parents)

Name of child: **Maria**

Mother: **Maria de la Luz**

Father: **Martin Alejandro Marcano**

Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **José Maria Reyes** and **Maria Gregoria Marcano**

254. Possible Indian child (no page number)<sup>70</sup>

Baptised on: January 1, 1844 (4 months old)

“hija legitima” (born of married parents)

Name of child: **Maria Rosario**

Mother: **Juana Pasquala**

<sup>70</sup> Entry #254, from 1844, was included since the parents' names appeared previously in the register as parents identified by Fr. Joaquín Sánchis as “Indians”. See entries #211 and #248. Only the spelling of the mother's name slightly differs, changing from Pascuala to Pasquala.

Father: **Domingo Dias**

Names of godparents (*no racial designation*): **Juan Ylarion** and **Maria Juana Leopá**

## SELECT ENTRIES FOR 1840–1852, EXTRACTED FROM BOOK TWO:<sup>71</sup>

255. Name of child: **Jose Ysidro Dias**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 4, 1840; May 4, 1840  
 Parent(s): **Domingo Dias, Juana Pascuala**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Martin, Juana Felippa**
256. Name of child: **Maria Patricia (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 13, 1840; 2 months old  
 Parent(s): **Francisca Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **José Ceneterio (?) Chinchonete, Maria de las Nieves Leon**
257. Name of child: **Maria Teresa (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 22, 1840; September 17, 1840  
 Parent(s): **Maria Eugenia “india”**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan de la Rosa, María Julia Chomett**
258. Name of child: **José Zacarias Abila**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 12, 1841; 5 months old  
 Parent(s): **Juan de la Asención Abila, Maria Francesca Panisa**

---

<sup>71</sup> This section reflects a mixed approach to the entries. The entries were each selected for at least one of three reasons:

- (i) The names of the parents were recognizable as names of parents previously identified as Indian in the registers.
- (ii) The child was explicitly identified as “Indian,” an increasingly rare occurrence after 1842.
- (iii) The family name was the same as the family name of one or more members of the Arima Carib Community of the late 1990s. This is, by far, an imprecise method, and the data is only included here in case it should prove useful for purposes of reference.

Keep in mind that this means unless the child or parent(s) are specifically identified as “Indian,” the person listed may have no indigenous ties to Arima. Therefore, the reader cannot simply count the total number of entries and equate that with the total number of Amerindian persons.

Please note that the entries follow a different style than previously, which is one of the reasons the information presented in this book is not in the form of a spreadsheet. Each entry now consists of the:

- 1) name of the child, “Nat.” if “natural” (born out of wedlock)
- 2) date of baptism and birth;
- 3) name(s) of parents; and,
- 4) name(s) of godparents.

Priests now began to indicate the status of birth for those born out of wedlock—hence, only “Natural” appears (frequently shortened to “Nat.”). This is further indicated by the presence of only one parent’s name, invariably the mother’s name alone. Later, priests would go back to also recording “Legitimate”.

Godparent(s): **José Eulario Fermin, Justa Rufina Fermin**

259. Name of child: **Maria Elena** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 13, 1841; 2 months old  
Parent(s): **Ynes Polo**  
Godparent(s): **Felipe Girod, Maria Virginia Hospedales**
260. Name of child: **José Leon de la Cruz** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 17, 1841; May 3, 1841  
Parent(s): **Carolina Dam (?)**  
Godparent(s): **Dn. Nicolas Rodulfo, Alejandra Baso**
261. Name of child: **Maria del Carmen** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 18, 1841; July 16, 1841  
Parent(s): **Valeziana Farfan**  
Godparent(s): **Tomas Jose, Maria Marta**
262. Name of child: **María Marcano “india”**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 7, 1841; July 8, 1841  
Parent(s): **Martín Alejandro Marcano, María de la Luz**  
Godparent(s): **José María Reyes, Maria Gregoria Sorzano**
263. Name of child: **Maximino Anatol** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 31, 1841; July 1, 1841  
Parent(s): **Celestina de Jesús Farfan**  
Godparent(s): **Pedro José Avelino, Bernardino Balé**

264. Name of child: **José Felipe Maximo Farfan**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1842; September 13, 1841  
 Parent(s): **Juan Bautista Farfan, Maria Juana “D’Arena”<sup>72</sup>**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Secundino, Maria Leocadia D’Arau**
265. Name of child: **Maria Victorina (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 28, 1842; January 12, 1842  
 Parent(s): **Juana Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Josef Guillermo Ximenez, Marta Josefa**
266. Name of child: **Maria Faustina (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 19, 1842; February 15, 1842  
 Parent(s): **Maria Escolástica Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Polonio Ribas, María Ribas Carony**
267. Name of child: **Victoria Lopez**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 12, 1842; May 24, 1842  
 Parent(s): **Juan Carlos Lopez, Ancení Chomett**  
 Godparent(s): **Ant. Mundarray, María Concepción**
268. Name of child: **Josef Fernando Medera**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 9, 1842; May 30, 1842  
 Parent(s): **Juan Medera, Juana Rosa Salas**  
 Godparent(s): **Josef Maria (“alias Paulino”) “in connection with his father,” Josef María Hernandez, Barbara Peruana**
269. Name of child: **Jose Fernando Almarales**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 6, 1843; May 30, 1842  
 Parent(s): **Dionisio Almarales, Alejandra Reyes**  
 Godparent(s): **Santo Maria Almarales, Susana Martini**
270. Name of child: **María Anastasia (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 15, 1843; 2 months old  
 Parent(s): **Justa Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Josef Manuel Guevara, Maria Cayetana Encina**
271. Name of child: **Ynes María (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 24, 1843; April 22, 1843

---

<sup>72</sup> Fr. Joaquín Sanchis is making the person’s place of origin part of their name, hence Maria Juana from Arena, and Maria Leocadia from what appears to be Arauca (Arouca). This could suggest these are women who were themselves born of out of wedlock and have no official surname as such.

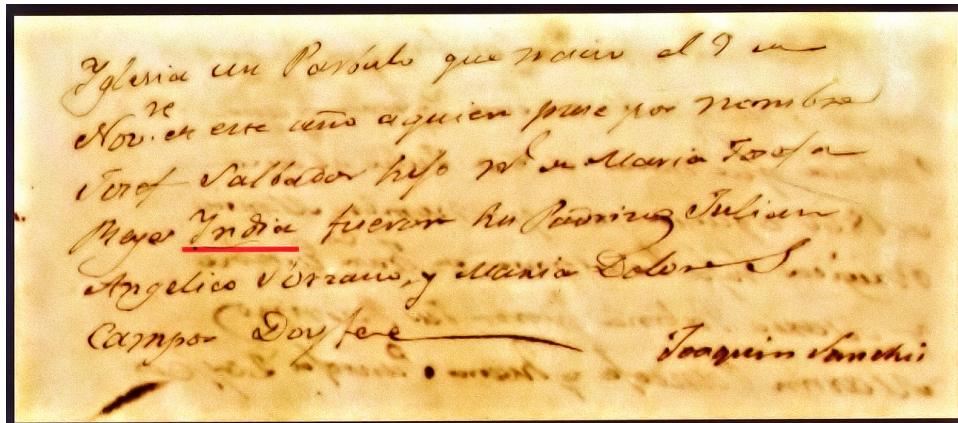
Parent(s): **Francisca Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Julian Fuentes, Concepcion Yndriago**

272. Name of child: **Maria Gilerl (?) Rosario**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1844; 4 months old  
 Parent(s): **Domingo Dias, Juana Pasquala**<sup>73</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Ylarion, Maria Juana Leopá**
273. Name of child: **Roman Rosendo**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 12, 1844; February 18, 1844  
 Parent(s): **Juan Bautista Farfan, Juana Ysidra**  
 Godparent(s): **José Ant. Montenegro, María Concepción García**
274. Name of child: **Justo Rufino**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 27, 1844; 1.5 months old  
 Parent(s): **Juan Urbano, María de la Cruz Marcano**  
 Godparent(s): **Josef Anastasio Castellano, María de los Santos Figueroa**
275. Name of child: **Juan de la Rosa**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 6, 1844; August 30, 1844  
 Parent(s): **Josef Dolores, Dionicia del Rosario**  
 Godparent(s): **Augustin Robles, Rosa Robles**
276. Name of child: **Valentina (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 9, 1844; December 13, 1843  
 Parent(s): **Juana Almarales**  
 Godparent(s): **Tiburcio Arcia, María Escolastica Almarales**
277. Name of child: **Juan Francisco (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 3, 1844; June 24, 1844  
 Parent(s): **Celestina Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Tomas Daly, María Juana Boncibel**
278. Name of child: **Josef Salvador (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 25, 1844; November 9, 1844  
 Parent(s): **Maria Josefa Reyes “Yndia”**<sup>74</sup>—see *Figure 52*  
 Godparent(s): **Julian Angelico Sorzano, María Dolores Campos**

<sup>73</sup> The parents named in entry #272 were previously listed in the registers as “Indians of this Mission,” when it was still the policy to make such notations.

<sup>74</sup> For entry #278, the mother is listed as “Indian” (using the archaic “Y” in place of “I” in “India”). It is rare to see this designation by this date.

FIGURE 52: MARIA JOSEFA REYES, INDIAN



279. Name of child: **Josef Rosales** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 25, 1845; December 4, 1844  
 Parent(s): **Maria Dominga Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Maturin Picua, Andrea Abelina Medrano**
280. Name of child: **Gregoria de la Natividad** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 1, 1845; September 8, 1844  
 Parent(s): **Maria Escolastica Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Juana Pantoja Castellano**
281. Name of child: **Manuel Silvestre**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 23, 1845; December 31, 1844  
 Parent(s): **Felipe Sasa, Maria del Rosario Panisa**  
 Godparent(s): **Carolo Josef Rivas, Josefa Isabel Belmonte**
282. Name of child: **Maria de la Encarnación** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 30, 1845; November 16, 1844  
 Parent(s): **Juana Augustina Brabo**  
 Godparent(s): **Pablo Lafon, María Ysabel Hospedales**
283. Name of child: **Juan Bernardo** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 14, 1845; June 24, 1845  
 Parent(s): **Valentina Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Eugenio Juan, Rosa María**
284. Name of child: **Maria Ruperto**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 6, 1846; May 27, 1845  
 Parent(s): **Dionisio Mundarray, Alexina Reyes**  
 Godparent(s): **Santo Maria Almarales, Teresa ...(?)**



285. Name of child: **José de las Nieves** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 15, 1846; August 5, 1846  
 Parent(s): **Francisca Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **José Hospedales, María García Olivier**
  
286. Name of child: **Domingo**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 3, 1847; December 20, 1846  
 Parent(s): **José Polo, Dionisia Rosario**  
 Godparent(s): **José Amoroso, Maria Candida Sorzano**
  
287. Name of child: **Alejandrina** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 4, 1847; July 16, 1846  
 Parent(s): **Maria Andrea Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **José Z. Medina, Ysidra Hurbano**
  
288. Name of child: **María de la Encarnación**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 4, 1847; March 19, 1847  
 Parent(s): **Juan Hurbano, María de la Cruz**  
 Godparent(s): **Anastasio Castellano, Maria Castro Marcano**
  
289. Name of child: **Friburcia (?) Baleriana**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 30, 1847; 5 months old  
 Parent(s): **Julian Fuentes, Maria Concepcion**  
 Godparent(s): **Antonio Guevaro, Maria Ignacia Padilla**
  
290. Name of child: **Rito Euterio** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 30, 1847; May 22, 1847  
 Parent(s): **Maria Dominga Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Matias Pastor, Manuela de Jesus Bercon**
  
291. Name of child: **Guillermo**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 23, 1847; 2 months old  
 Parent(s): **Jorge Adonis, Carlota Adonis**  
 Godparent(s): **Francisco Yslop, Celin Marguerita**
  
292. Name of child: **Juan Bautista** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 14, 1847; May 6, 1847  
 Parent(s): **Luiset Le Blanc**  
 Godparent(s): **Felipe Mororée, Anastasia Fulie**

293. Name of child: **Maria Feliciano**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 2, 1848; June 10, 1847  
 Parent(s): **Dionisio Almarales, Juana Alejandra Reyes**  
 Godparent(s): **Martin Fenia, María Escolástica Almarales**
294. Name of child: **Manuel Gabriel** (Nat.)<sup>75</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 22, 1848; March 18, 1848  
 Parent(s): **Soledad Pacheco “Yndia”**  
 Godparent(s): **Julian Sorzano, Juana Gertrudis Farfan**
295. Name of child: *missing information*  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 9, 1848; 5 months old  
 Parent(s): **Francisca Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Andrés Bercon, Rufina Castro**
296. Name of child: **Cristobal**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 30, 1848; July 19, 1848  
 Parent(s): **Domingo Dias, Juana Pascuala, “Yndios”**  
 Godparent(s): **Andrés Natalio, Maria del Rosario**
297. Name of child: **Roman**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1849; December 19, 1848  
 Parent(s): **Manuel Salvador Bengochea, Ysabel Bengochea**  
 Godparent(s): **Carlos Celestino Tomaso, Luisa Tomaso**
298. Name of child: **José de Jesus** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 20, 1849; May 27, 1849  
 Parent(s): **Cecilia** (and Fr. Joaquín Sánchis adds he recognized the father as **Francisco Farfan**)  
 Godparent(s): **Eugenis Gonzales, María Elana Amorosa**
299. Name of child: **Juliana**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 9, 1849; May 14, 1849  
 Parent(s): **B. Farfan, Mateo Rosa**  
 Godparent(s): **Feliciano Bautista, Maria Martada ...(?)**

---

<sup>75</sup> For entry #294, the mother is listed as “Indian” (using the archaic “Y” in place of “I” in “India”). In the previous note, I wrote that it is rare to see this designation by this date, and unclear why Fr. Joaquín Sánchis would note it. However, given that we now see this twice, the question that arises is this: If the priest was still noting who was Indian, does it mean that all the other entries in this same range, appearing without the designation, are not Indian? But in the case of an entry such as #272, where we know the parents are Indian but there is no such note written by the priest, then we have a bit of a mystery, especially as the priest suddenly decides to note again that they are Indian in entry #296.

300. Name of child: **Maria**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 17, 1849; August 8, 1849  
 Parent(s): **Juan Bautista Farfan, Juana Finotea Arcie**  
 Godparent(s): **Lauriano Marcelo, Luisa Marcela**
  
301. Name of child: **Maria Agustina** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 24, 1850; January 3, 1850  
 Parent(s): **Maria Josefa de la Concepción** (*priest adds that the father recognizes the child, but the entry becomes illegible*)  
 Godparent(s): **Angelico Sorzano, Josefa Ysabel Belmonte**
  
302. Name of child: **Arieto Modesto**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 1, 1850; June 15, 1850  
 Parent(s): **Rosa de los Santos** (recognized father: **Juan Lara**)  
 Godparent(s): **José Atanasio Carbaye,<sup>76</sup> Teresa Guevara**
  
303. Name of child: **Gregoria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 4, 1850; April 24, 1850  
 Parent(s): **Dolores Campos** (recognized father: **Julian Ximenez**)  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Mederas, Juana Mederas**
  
304. Name of child: **Ruperta Josefa** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 1, 1850; Mar 16, 1850  
 Parent(s): **Rosa Josefa** (recognized father: **Juan Francisco Farfan**)  
 Godparent(s): **José Estrada, Carlota Lara**
  
305. Name of child: **Rosa Florentina** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 8, 1850; 2 months old  
 Parent(s): **María de la Concepción** (recognized father: **Juan García**)  
 Godparent(s): **Felix Antonio Prieto, Teresa Centeno**
  
306. Name of child: **José Arturo** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 30, 1850; June 3, 1850  
 Parent(s): **Ysabel María Concepción**  
 Godparent(s): *information omitted by the priest*

---

<sup>76</sup> “Carbaye” is spelled elsewhere in the register as “Carabaya” (the correct, original form) and “Caraballe”. The name is of Amerindian origin from the Andean region.

307. Name of child: **Francisca de los Santos**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 11, 1851; 35 years old  
Parent(s): **Jorge de los Santos, Elisabet Lucille**  
Godparent(s): **Gregorio Vicente, Juana Nelson**
308. Name of child: **María Anastasia** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 20, 1851; April 27, 1851  
Parent(s): **Juana de los Santos, & (?) Raphael**  
Godparent(s): **Maria Mathilde Antoine, Maturin Pierre ...(?)**
309. Name of child: **María** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 9, 1851; April 22, 1851  
Parent(s): **Hyacinta Reis, Antonio Bencochea**  
Godparent(s): **Manuel Catalino Estrada, Juana Bernarda Miades (?)**
310. Name of child: **Maria Petronilla** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 29, 1851; May 4, 1851  
Parent(s): **Cecilia Tarsigna (?), Fernando Farfan**  
Godparent(s): **Fausto Amarade (?), Juana Amorosa**
311. Name of child: **José**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 6, 1851; July 31, 1851  
Parent(s): **Juana Medina, Pablo Lafont**  
Godparent(s): **Blaize Robles, Herietta Castro**
312. Name of child: **Eustachio José**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 2, 1851; September 20, 1851  
Parent(s): **José Campos, Luisa Varras**  
Godparent(s): **Constellation Marcano, María de los Campos**
313. Name of child: **Thomas de Villanueva** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1852; September 18, 1851  
Parent(s): **Juana Paula Cardines, Hyacintho Villaruela** (perhaps "Villanueva"?)  
Godparent(s): **Philip Gonzales, María Villaruela** (perhaps "Villanueva"?)
314. Name of child: **Eugenia**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 10, 1852; November 15, 1851  
Parent(s): **Felix Antonio, Maria Louisa Chomette**  
Godparent(s): **Martin Tenia, Margarita Lopez**

**“MESTIZO” ENTRIES FOR 1835–1852, EXTRACTED FROM BOOK TWO:<sup>77</sup>**

315. Name of child: **Eugenio Almarales** (“hijo legítimo”)
 

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: (*baptism recorded by Fr. Joaquín Sanchis as having happened “on or before January 30, 1837; no birth date or age of the child was noted*)

Parent(s): **...(?) Almarales, Maria Gregoria Reyes**

Godparent(s): **Silvano Medera, Teresa Medera**
  
316. Name of child: **Maria Guillerma** (“hija legítima”)
 

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: “*on or before August 5, 1837*”

Parent(s): **Pedro María Victor, Andrea Medera**

Godparent(s): **Dn. Martin Alvarado, Dna. Teresa Medera de Roxas**
  
317. *Totally illegible. That there was a “Mestizo” entry is noted here only for statistical purposes.*
  
318. Name of child: **Francisco José** (“hijo legítimo”)
 

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 20, 1839; no age noted

Parent(s): **Juana María Rojas, Felipe Castano**

Godparent(s): **Francisca Mundarray, Juan Brabo**
  
319. Name of child: **María Eusebia**

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 15, 1837; no age noted

Parent(s): **José Maria Roxas, Felipa Cardona**

Godparent(s): **Juan Ventura Polo, Maria de las Dolores Paez de Polo**

---

<sup>77</sup> In none of the entries from this point did Fr. Joaquín Sanchis make an attempt to identify which of the parents was Indian. Only the identity of the baptised child was recorded in the margin as “Mestizo”. One of the purposes of these entries—few as they were—was to determine who resided in the Mission, but did not have a claim to the collectively held lands.

## BOOK THREE, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1866–1876<sup>78</sup>

320. Name of child: **María Scholastica**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 31, 1866; February 10, 1866  
 Parent(s): **Pedro Medera, Maria Augustina Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Thomas de la Croise (Cruz), María ...(?)**
321. Name of child: **Policarpo**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 1, 1866; January 25, 1866  
 Parent(s): **José Los Santos Guevara, Juana Guevara**  
 Godparent(s): **Benito MacDavid, Susana MacDavid**
322. Name of child: **Isabella Rocelina** (twin of Policarpo above)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 1, 1866; January 26, 1866  
 Parent(s): **José Los Santos Guevara, Juana Guevara**  
 Godparent(s): **Philip Sorzano, Barbara Lenetran (?)**
323. Name of child: **Raul**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 8, 1866; January 15, 1866  
 Parent(s): **Chail (?) Garcia, Marie Luise**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Garcia, Rose Pamponette**
324. Name of child: **Ciprian** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 9, 1866; November 14, 1865  
 Parent(s): **Georgina Campo**  
 Godparent(s): *illegible*
325. Name of child: **Phelipe Sant-Iago**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 24, 1866; “about 1 month old”  
 Parent(s): **Feliciano Gonzales, Maria Gratosia**  
 Godparent(s): *illegible*

---

<sup>78</sup> In what follows, please note that I did not have access to any registers covering the years 1852 to 1866, as these appeared to be missing. The entries that appear below were selected on the basis of one or all of the following reasons: a) the names of the parents resembled previously recorded names from earlier years; and/or b) the surnames matched those of the then current members of the Arima Carib Community as I knew it in the late 1990s—an imperfect method at best. At this point, none of the baptised children are recorded any longer as “Indian” and there is no reference to a Mission. Also note that children are, for a time, no longer identified as being born out of wedlock (“natural”) or born to married parents (“legitimate”), manifesting instability in the church’s recording methods.

326. Name of child: **John**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 12, 1866; September 6, 1866  
 Parent(s): **John Joseph** (Juan José?) **Marcelino**, (?) **Marie**  
 Godparent(s): **Edwin Walthey**, **Romiauda** (?)
  
327. Name of child: **Antonio de la Asuncion**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: ?; May 10, 1866  
 Parent(s): **Teresa Celestine**  
 Godparent(s): **José Raymundo**, **Anne Marie** (?)
  
328. Name of child: **Vencilla**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 2, 1867; December 27, 1866  
 Parent(s): **Leonca Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Santiago** (?), **Maria Marcella Amorosa**
  
329. Name of child: **Pedro Angelo**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 10, 1867; January 31, 1867  
 Parent(s): **Manuel Cardines**, **Cecila Gera** ("from Caroni")  
 Godparent(s): **Gulian Caravallo**, **Nicomedia Gera**
  
330. Name of child: **Pedro Nolasca** (?) [twin of #329]  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 10, 1867; January 31, 1867  
 Parent(s): **Manuel Cardines**, **Cecilia Gera**  
 Godparent(s): **Gulian Caravallo**, **Jeane Caravallo**
  
331. Name of child: **Mariam Hilarde**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 28, 1867; (?)  
 Parent(s): **José de la Cruz Gonzales**, **Gertrudis Castellana**  
 Godparent(s): **Simon Castellana**, **Francisca Castellana**
  
332. Name of child: **Regina**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 1, 1867; September 7, 1866  
 Parent(s): **Merahildo Gonzales**, **Juana Dios**  
 Godparent(s): *illegible or none listed*
  
333. Name of child: **Feliciana Florentina**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 26, 1868; (?)  
 Parent(s): **Juan La Cruse** (Cruz), **Dorothea La Cruse**  
 Godparent(s): **Eloi Frederick**, **Juliana Patronilla Aguilar**



334. Name of child: **Delfine**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: (?); December 24, 1867  
Parent(s): **José Campo, (?) Campo**  
Godparent(s): *illegible*
335. Name of child: **José Matheas** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: (?); February 25, 1868  
Parent(s): **Juliana Hernandez** (“from Dabbadie”? spelled “Dabbade”)  
Godparent(s): **Philippe Sorzano Ramona**
336. Name of child: **Simeon**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 31, 1868; March 24, 1868  
Parent(s): **Feliciano Gonzales, Maria Graciosa Gonzales**  
Godparent(s): **José Julian Ingenio Pereira, Juana Lucia Reyes**
337. Name of child: **Perfecto**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 4, 1868; April 15, 1868  
Parent(s): **Francisco Medera, Juana Medera**  
Godparent(s): **Leon Centeno, Teresa Centeno**
338. Name of child: **Anna Santiaga** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 23, 1868; (?)  
Parent(s): **Maria Antonia Campo** (“la cabecera d’Arima”—from Calvary Hill)  
Godparent(s): **Francisco Bibiano, Anna Rose Millien**
339. Name of child: **Pilar**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 15, 1868; October 12, 1868  
Parent(s): **Lucas Calderon, Maria Calderon**  
Godparent(s): **José Paredes, Marie Josephine Whatley**
340. Name of child: **Maria Eugenia** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 10, 1868; April 1, 1868  
Parent(s): **Gregoria Campo** (“Caroni”—from Caroni)  
Godparent(s): **Ignatio Noel, Isabel Torres**
341. Name of child: **Natividad**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 11, 1869; December 26, 1868  
Parent(s): **Mergildo Gonzales, Juana Gonzales** (“Caroni”—from Caroni)  
Godparent(s): *illegible or none listed*
342. Name of child: **Esteba** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 1869 (no day); (?)

Parent(s): **Estebo Barga, Leona Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Wilson, Joanna Alfonso**

343. Name of child: **Maria Hieronymia**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 11, 1871; September 30, 1870  
 Parent(s): **Juan Francisco Farfan, Caesarina Maria**  
 Godparent(s): **Henricus Coriat, Margarita Coriat**
344. Name of child: **Joseph**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 5, 1871; January 1, 1871  
 Parent(s): **Joseph Farfan, Joanna Ogeo (?)**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Coriat, Damiana Pacechol (?)**
345. Name of child: **José de la Cruz (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 27, 1871; May 24, 1871  
 Parent(s): **Claire Jean**  
 Godparent(s): **Alvarado Thomas, Leocade Thomas**
346. Name of child: **Mariana Bernabella (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 28, 1871; June 11, 1871  
 Parent(s): **Leticia Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Pablo Medino, Maria Juliana**
347. Name of child: **Julius (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 5, 1871; September 8 (?), 1871  
 Parent(s): **Stephanie Gonzales**  
 Godparent(s): **Teresina Orosco, Patricio Mario**
348. Name of child: **Placidus**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 2, 1871; October 5, 1871  
 Parent(s): **Philippo Hernandez, Maria Alfonso**  
 Godparent(s): **Joanna Alfonso, Francisco Mejiare**
349. Name of child: **Joanna Petronilla**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 7, 1871; November (no day), 1871  
 Parent(s): **José Campo, Maria Petronilla**  
 Godparent(s): **Joannes Victorius Gevara, Maria Anna Ward Gevara**

350. Name of child: **Josephus Saint Cyr**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 14, 1872; November 22, 1871  
 Parent(s): **Feliciano Thomas, Maria Marcellina**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Reyes, Leocadia Thomas**<sup>79</sup>
351. Name of child: **Menentius** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 18, 1872; October 28, 1871  
 Parent(s): **Tiburtio Rabel, Juliana Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Felipe Hernandez, Maria Stanislao Alphonso**
352. Name of child: **Josephus**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 27, 1872; March 18, 1872  
 Parent(s): **José Los Santos, Paula Ingenia**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Jose Isidore, Conception Bravo**
353. Name of child: **Mathilde**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 16, 1872; June 26, 1872  
 Parent(s): **Joanne de la Cruz, Maria**  
 Godparent(s): **Philip Coriat, Isidora Abraham**
354. Name of child: **Maria Carmelita**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 22, 1872; (?)  
 Parent(s): **Augusto Agostini, Eugenia Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Emmanuel Befon, Francisca Brabo** (Bravo)
355. Name of child: **Simeon** (Nat.) (“half Chinese”)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 19, 1873; February 9, 1873  
 Parent(s): **Joseph** “(Chinois) [Chinese]”; **Juana Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Campo, María Teny**
356. Name of child: **Josephus Theodorus**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 20, 1873; January 12, 1873  
 Parent(s): **Joachin Gonzales, Emma**  
 Godparent(s): **Eduardus Watley, Rosa Rodulpho**
357. Name of child: **Joannes Michael Domingo**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 8, 1873; April 13, 1873  
 Parent(s): **Juliano & Maria Domingo**  
 Godparent(s): **Phellipe Reyes, Nicholasa André**

---

<sup>79</sup> Abbé Louis Daudier actually wrote “Relles” and “Thomas,” suggesting someone unfamiliar with Spanish spellings and colloquial pronunciations.

358. Name of child: **Laurentiana**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 24, 1873; July 18, 1873  
 Parent(s): **Philippo Farfan & Maria**  
 Godparent(s): **Thomas Lara, Maria Susanna**
359. Name of child: **Josephus**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 2, 1873; June 22, 1873  
 Parent(s): **Joanne Carolino “(Chinese)”, Isabella Gomez “(Indian)”**<sup>80</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **Franciscus Bibian, Maria Teny**
360. Name of child: **Maria Pantaleona**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 24, 1873; July 27, 1873  
 Parent(s): **José Los Santos Guevara, Joanna**  
 Godparent(s): **Antonius Ferrera, Maria Lenihan (?)**
361. Name of child: **Cosmos Damianus**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 19, 1873; September 27, 1873  
 Parent(s): **Andrea Medina, Thomasa Rojas**  
 Godparent(s): **José Medera, Scholastica Pantoja**
362. Name of child: **Felix Thomas (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 14, 1874; (?)  
 Parent(s): **Feliciano Thomas, Marcelina de la Cruz**  
 Godparent(s): **Josephus Coriat, Isabella Coriat**
363. Name of child: **Facundus Clementius**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 8, 1874; January 23, 1874  
 Parent(s): **Josepho La Cruz Gonzales, Maria Gertruda**  
 Godparent(s): **Manuel Paez, Joanna Felipa**
364. Name of child: **Benitus**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 17, 1874; March 26, 1874  
 Parent(s): **Phelipus Hernandez, Stanislæ Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Petrus Antervot (?), Agustine Reyes**

---

<sup>80</sup> Note: in entry #359, the term “Indian” decidedly refers only to an Indigenous person, as indentured East Indians were usually written as “Coolie” by priests. The real question is why Abbé Louis Daudier decided to note the ethnicity of the Indian parent, as the Mission in Arima had been effectively disbanded. Perhaps the priest intended to keep track of mixed-race persons, in noting the different ethnicities of the parents, given how race-conscious the authorities were. At least we see that one of the family names of the contemporary Arima Caribs, Gomez, could also be the name of Indian persons. Another question is whether the priest was consistent in always noting Indian parents—by this time, the designation has virtually disappeared from the registers.

365. Name of child: **Simeon Basilius**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 20, 1874; February 18, 1874  
Parent(s): **Leonsa Hernandez, Estevan Vargas**  
Godparent(s): **Nicolas Montenegro, Carmelita Basilisa Hospedales**
366. Name of child: **Joseph Mateus** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 21, 1874; April 26, 1874  
Parent(s): **Adelaide Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Eusebio Sorzano, Isabella Farfan**
367. Name of child: **Maria Catalina**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 21, 1876; April 27, 1876  
Parent(s): **Josepho Marcelo García, María Conception**  
Godparent(s): **Joannes Eusebius Joseph, Maria Sanabria**
368. Name of child: **Gabrielus Ludovicus**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 23, 1876; March 18, 1876  
Parent(s): **Augusto Agostini, Eugenia Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Ludovicus Rodulpho, Gaulina Lucas**
369. Name of child: **Prudentius** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 22, 1875; May 19, 1875  
Parent(s): **Joanne Baptista**  
Godparent(s): **Lisa Padilla, Francisco Villerba**
370. Name of child: **Josefino**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 31, 1875; July 16, 1875  
Parent(s): **Juan Bautista, María Elionor**  
Godparent(s): **Felipe Francisco, Ana Rafaela**
371. Name of child: **Josephus Wenceslaus** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 4, 1875; September 28, 1875  
Parent(s): **Germano Sigismund Dumanoire, Ignatia Martínez**  
Godparent(s): **Nicor Hardebourg, Catharina Hardebourg**
372. Name of child: **Dionicia**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 21, 1875; October 9, 1875  
Parent(s): **Josefa Baluria Lopez, Lucas Calderon**  
Godparent(s): **Antonio Perez, Caraneri Perez**

373. Name of child: **Dámazo**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 19, 1876; December 11, 1875  
Parent(s): **Maria Jimenes, Romulo Medina**  
Godparent(s): **Santana Amoroso, Maria Elena Medina**
374. Name of child: **Julian**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 26, 1876; March 3, 1876  
Parent(s): **Elanida & Felipe Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Julian Uquiola, Rafaela Villalva**
375. Name of child: **Joanis Antonius**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 30, 1874; May 6, 1874  
Parent(s): **Leonila Hernandez, Celestius Cárdenas**  
Godparent(s): **Juan Bartolo, Colina Bartolo**
376. Name of child: **Francisco**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 27, 1874; August 26, 1874  
Parent(s): **Eugenia Campo, Augusto Agustin**  
Godparent(s): **Francisco Gomes, Josefa Hospedales**
377. Name of child: **Maria Facunda**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 24, 1875; November 27, 1874  
Parent(s): **Juana & José Farfan**  
Godparent(s): **José Batista Bedourie, Juana Felipa**
378. Name of child: **Luciana (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 7, 1875; January 7, 1875  
Parent(s): **Cyriaco Parish, Teresina Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Amedeo Charlery, Eugenia Campo**
379. Name of child: **Ruperto**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 2, 1875; March 27, 1875  
Parent(s): **Maria Elena, José de las Nieves Medina**  
Godparent(s): **Juan Pedro Aché, Luisa Doufée**
380. Name of child: **Eulogia (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 17, 1875; March 11, 1875  
Parent(s): **Hilaria Villalva, Ignatio Medina**  
Godparent(s): **Julian Urquiol, Rafaela Villalva**

## BOOK FOUR, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1877–1887

381. Name of child: **Maria Petronilla**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 8, 1878; August 1, 1878  
Parent(s): **Abraham Adonis, Margarita Charles**  
Godparent(s): **Stephanus Charles, Marcelina Charles**
382. Name of child: **Victoria**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 20, 1883; (?)  
Parent(s): **John Augustus, Juana Castellano**  
Godparent(s): **Jean Pinto, Marie Felicienne**
383. Name of child: **Albert**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 30, 1886; April 17, 1886  
Parent(s): (?) **Augustus, Simeona Nedd (?)**  
Godparent(s): **Henry Rose, Conception Colas (?)**
384. Name of child: **Maria**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 25, 1878; May 1, 1878  
Parent(s): **Eugenia Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Josephus Martinez Medera, Modesta Reyes Brabos**
385. Name of child: **Laurentius**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 20, 1878; August 16, 1878  
Parent(s): **Josephus Hilario Guerrera, Maria Antonia Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Thomas Josephus, Maria Pacifique**
386. Name of child: **Franciscus**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 2, 1878; October 10, 1878  
Parent(s): **Bibiano Francisco, Maria Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Michael Blaise**
387. Name of child: **Macaria**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 31, 1879; April 8, 1879  
Parent(s): **Luca Calderon, Josephina (?) Lopez**  
Godparent(s): (?) **Natalio, Juana Natalio**



388. Name of child: **Margarita**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 13, 1879; June 11, 1879  
Parent(s): **Ciriaco Gomez, Teresina (?) Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Mauritius Permel, Philomena Pantoja**
389. Name of child: **Leonine**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 20, 1880; April 8, 1880  
Parent(s): **Juan Campo, Marie O'Brady**  
Godparent(s): **Alphonse and Francis Ramirez**
390. Name of child: **Josephine Petronilla**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 28, 1880; October 28, 1880  
Parent(s): **Bibiano Casimir, Agostina Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Martin Gaul, Marie Philomene Diaz**
391. Name of child: **Juan Evangelista**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 29, 1881; December 27, 1880  
Parent(s): **Juan Isidoro, Juana Ventura Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Josie Isidoro Diaz, Juana Farfan**
392. Name of child: **Marie Stephanie**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 13, 1881; December 26, 1880  
Parent(s): **Jose Hilario Guerera [sic: Guerrera], Maria Antonia Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Georges (?), Marie Natividad O'Brady**
393. Name of child: **Cypriana**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 26, 1881; (?)  
Parent(s): **Jose Cyriaco Pampa, Zepherina Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Thomas Lopez, Maria Francisca Lopez**
394. Name of child: **Edward**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 19, 1882; February 17, 1882  
Parent(s): **Juan Campo, Marie O'Brady**  
Godparent(s): **Sigismund Dumanoire, Eugenia Agostini**
395. Name of child: **Jean**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 21, 1882; March 30, 1882  
Parent(s): **Luca Calderon, Josepha**  
Godparent(s): **(?), Marie Arsene Buchard [sic: Bouchard]**

396. Name of child: **Celestin Placide**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 20, 1883; April 5, 1883  
Parent(s): **Casimir Bibian, Marie Augustine Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Eugene Raphael, Scholastique Medera**
397. Name of child: **Balbina**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 4, 1883; September 2, 1883  
Parent(s): **Hilario Guerero** [*sic*: Guerrero]; **Antonia Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Jean Pinto, Marie Medera**
398. Name of child: **Nicolas**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 28, 1884; December 6, 1883  
Parent(s): **Santo Pereira, Anita Calderon**  
Godparent(s): **Lorenzo Lopez, Petronilla Lopez**
399. Name of child: **Augustina Alguilar**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 9, 1884; February 5, 1884  
Parent(s): **Jose Gomez, Seterina Campo**  
Godparent(s): **William Hopson, Eleonore Bolivar**
400. Name of child: **Basilina Martina**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 9, 1885; April 13, 1885  
Parent(s): **Bibiano Casimiro, Maria Augustina Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Juan Rivas, Maria Anastasia**
401. Name of child: **José de la Cruz**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 23, 1885; (?)  
Parent(s): **José Salvador Campo, Maria Juliana**  
Godparent(s): **Simon Andrés, Juana Felipa**
402. Name of child: **Sexto Priscillo**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 29, 1886; (?)  
Parent(s): **Hilario Guerera** [*sic*: Guerrera], **Maria Antonia Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Julian Thomas, Juliana Marcano**
403. Name of child: **Andre Valoinen**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 28, 1886; (?)  
Parent(s): **Cirylo Rufino Campo, Justa Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Jean Pinto, Charmaine Geneviève**

404. Name of child: **Henry**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 29, 1886; July 18, 1886  
Parent(s): **José Gomez, Seterina Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Andrew Samuel, Maria Jeanne Felipa**
405. Name of child: **Saturninus**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 6, 1880; November 29, 1880  
Parent(s): **Anna de Ramos**  
Godparent(s): **Ludovic Verteuil, Marguerite Jhon (?)**
406. Name of child: **Josephus Cantalev**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 26, 1879; July 27, 1879  
Parent(s): **Joseph Farfan, Joanna Nepomucena**  
Godparent(s): **Ed Watley, Francisca Pacheco**
407. Name of child: **Michaelina**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 22, 1879; September 29, 1877  
Parent(s): **Philippo Farfan, Elisabeth Laurent**  
Godparent(s): **Miguel Farfan, Aurelia Farfan**
408. Name of child: **Diego Stanislao**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 3, 1880; November 13, 1879  
Parent(s): **José Farfan, Joanna Nepomucena**  
Godparent(s): **Veto Natalio, Joanna Sorzano**
409. Name of child: **Tranquilina**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 7, 1880; August 9, 1880  
Parent(s): **Pedro Farfan, Josephine**  
Godparent(s): **John Francis Wallen, Aurelia Alguilar**
410. Name of child: **Julienne**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 19, 1881; April 6, 1881  
Parent(s): **John Wallen, Felipa Farfan**  
Godparent(s): **Denys Monro [sic: Dennis Munroe]; Carmelita Gronchin**
411. Name of child: **Anastatio**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 1, 1882; May 2, 1882  
Parent(s): **Joseph Farfan, Joanna Farfan**  
Godparent(s): **Joseph Gonzales, Victoria Gonzales**

412. Name of child: **Antonio Stephano**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 28, 1884; August [no day], 1884  
 Parent(s): **José Farfan, Juana**  
 Godparent(s): **José Contreras, Paula López**
413. Name of child: **Innocentia**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 29, 1886; December 27, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Joseph<sup>81</sup> Farfan, Joanna Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Victor Natalio, Joanna Natalio**
414. Name of child: **Patritia**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 21, 1878; March 18, 1878  
 Parent(s): **Paulina Gonzalez, Thomas Faustino**  
 Godparent(s): **Josephin Faustinus, Anna Raphael**
415. Name of child: **Eugenius**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 12, 1879; March 17, 1879  
 Parent(s): **Joanne Gonzalez, Juana Diosa**  
 Godparent(s): **Joanne de la Cruz Camilo, Joanna Natalio**
416. Name of child: **Candilarius**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 5, 1879; February 12, 1879  
 Parent(s): **Benito Gonzales, Barbara Gallindo**  
 Godparent(s): **Lorenzo Gallindo, Maria Castinado**
417. Name of child: **Ignatius Fontadal**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 10, 1879; May 2, 1879  
 Parent(s): **Ancietta Gonzales, Ylyachinto (?) Biqaver (?)**  
 Godparent(s): **Georges Verteuil, Matilda Laboa**
418. Name of child: **Josephus**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 29, 1879; August 19, 1879  
 Parent(s): **Petro Gonzalez, Maria Gregorio**  
 Godparent(s): **Chery Lubino, Elisabeth Coneghan**

---

<sup>81</sup> Priests are inconsistent in how they transcribe the name of even the same person who appears multiple times in the register. For example, see entries #411 and #413 above—in one instance, Joseph Farfan becomes Josepho Farfan, “Josepho” not being a French, Spanish, or English name, that is seemingly invented by Abbé Louis Daudier.

419. Name of child: **Donato**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 19, 1880; February 11, 1880  
 Parent(s): **Francisco Gonzalez, Galla Villerba**  
 Godparent(s): **Simon Garcia, Augustina Rojas**
  
420. Name of child: **Augustin**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 11, 1880; April 29, 1880  
 Parent(s): **Augustin Gonzalez, Anatalia Mathilda**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Anastasio, Louise Dauphin**
  
421. Name of child: **Jean Chrysostome**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 21, 1882; January 27, 1882  
 Parent(s): **Miguel Gonzalez, Joanna Basso**  
 Godparent(s): **Pierre Blackloque, Maticheri Blackloque** [sic: Blacklock]
  
422. Name of child: **Isabelle**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 12, 1882; November 23, 1881  
 Parent(s): **Francisco Gonzalez, Galla Billerva** [sic: Villerba]  
 Godparent(s): **Patrick Rodulph** [sic: Rudolph], **Rosa Amoroso**
  
423. Name of child: **Antonio Roberto**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 30, 1882; March 16, 1882  
 Parent(s): **Antonio Gonzalez, Maria Gonzalez**  
 Godparent(s): **Antonio Fareira, Señorina de Fraites**
  
424. Name of child: **Maria Regina**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 14, 1882; March 15, 1882  
 Parent(s): **Gaston Verteuil, Maria Aranquillina Gonzalez**  
 Godparent(s): **Raphael Vignales, Estesia Legros**
  
425. Name of child: **Hortense Elodie**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 28, 1883; September 15, 1883  
 Parent(s): **Gaston Verteuil, Maria Gonzalez**  
 Godparent(s): **Gustave Verteuil, Marie Verteuil**
  
426. Name of child: **Eustachio**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 14, 1883; (?)  
 Parent(s): **Juan Gonzalez, Virgine Casabon** [sic: Cazabon]  
 Godparent(s): **Anthero Thobar, Firmine Thobar**

427. Name of child: **José de Jesu**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 2, 1884; November 22, 1883  
 Parent(s): **Gregorio Gonzalez, Brigida Candelaria Belmonte**  
 Godparent(s): **Matheo Castellano, Maria Castellano**
428. Name of child: **Marie Conception (“Cooli” [sic])**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 23, 1884; December 8, 1883  
 Parent(s): **Joseph Gopal, Mary Gopal**  
 Godparent(s): **Silvestre Figueron (?), Manuelita Reyes**
429. Name of child: **Francisca**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 7, 1884; October 5, 1884  
 Parent(s): **Pamphyle Gonzalez, Stephana Wilsin [sic: Wilson]**  
 Godparent(s): **Gaston Verteuil, Stephana Gonzalez**
430. Name of child: **Stephanie Elisa**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 15, 1885; January 6, 1885  
 Parent(s): **Gaston Verteuil, Marie Tranquiline Gonzalez**<sup>82</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **Georges Verteuil, Meabi (?) Estesia Legros**
431. Name of child: **Martin Joseph**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 3, 1886; November 11, 1883  
 Parent(s): **Alfonse Joseph, Marie Gonzalez**  
 Godparent(s): **Antonio Careira, Casema Sorzano**
432. Name of child: **Franciscus Antonius**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 2, 1886; March 31, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Antonio Gonzalez, Maria Gonzalez**  
 Godparent(s): **Francisco Rodriguez, Joaquina Rodriguez**
433. Name of child: **Silentio**<sup>83</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 11, 1886; January 23, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Francisco Gonzalez, Galla Villerva**  
 Godparent(s): **Nicolas Orosco, Augustina Campo**

---

<sup>82</sup> Either Father Daudier, or the mother of the child, decided to convert the name of the mother into a French equivalent. In entry #424, for the year 1882, the mother was listed as “Maria Aranquillina” (most likely it should have been “Tranquilina”). In entry #430, for the year 1885, the name becomes “Marie Tranquiline”.

<sup>83</sup> Entries from #433 onward are out of chronological order with the preceding entries, likely because I recorded the information for one family name of a member belonging to the Carib Community and once I found all relevant entries, I started over again with information on another family name. In other words, this is not a mistake that can be attributed to the priests.

434. Name of child: **Thomas Crownes**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 13, 1887; December 29, 1886  
Parent(s): **Gaston Verteuil, Marie Gonzales**  
Godparent(s): **Thomas (?) Verteuil, Aureline (?) Daly**
435. Name of child: **Patritia Angela**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 21, 1878; March 17, 1878  
Parent(s): **Gregorio Borris, Petronila Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Franciscus Bercon, Philomena Pantoja**
436. Name of child: **Dominicus (Diego)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 25, 1879; November 12, 1878  
Parent(s): **Philippo Hernandez, Maria Stanislau**  
Godparent(s): **Tiburtio [sic: Tiburcio] Babelo, Angela Alfonso**
437. Name of child: **Anonsina**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 24, 1881; March 25, 1881  
Parent(s): **Eugenio Hernandez, Theadonia Ramon**  
Godparent(s): **Franciscus Wallen, Elisabetha Chorras (?)**
438. Name of child: **Julien**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 23, 1884; June 5, 1884  
Parent(s): **Louis Hahfong, Marie Joseph**  
Godparent(s): **Louis Hahfong, Eloise Orimps (?)**
439. Name of child: **Francis**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 27, 1885; January 12, 1885  
Parent(s): **Louis Hernandez, Lucia Arnold**  
Godparent(s): **José Aniceto Contrera, Amantine Pacheco**
440. Name of child: **Pierre Expectation de la Cruz**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 6, 1886; November 21, 1885  
Parent(s): **Santiago Reyes, Magdalena Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Mathias Coryat, Eriphonsia Revello**
441. Name of child: **Antonius**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 26, 1883; June 13, 1883  
Parent(s): **Amintha La Cruz**  
Godparent(s): **Maria La Cruz**

442. Name of child: **Catalina**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 21, 1877; April 30, 1877  
Parent(s): **Luciano Martinez, Trinidad**  
Godparent(s): **Nicolas Martinez, Joanna Natalio**
443. Name of child: **Philippa**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 8, 1877; August 23, 1877  
Parent(s): **Thomasa Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Emmanuel Victorins Lacoa, Elisabeth Venis**
444. Name of child: **Paulus**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 15, 1878; January 5, 1878  
Parent(s): **Maria Jacobo Medina**  
Godparent(s): **Cris (?) Fenia, Maria Ruiz**
445. Name of child: **Josephine**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 5, 1878; March 3, 1878  
Parent(s): **Romulo Medina, Marie Hymenes** [sic: Jimenez]  
Godparent(s): **Gustave Verteuil, Michaela Correa (?)**
446. Name of child: **Santiaga**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 5, 1879; 5<sup>th</sup> of (?)  
Parent(s): **Guielmo** [sic: Guillermo] & **Sabina Medina**  
Godparent(s): **Santa Maria Diaz, Felipa Blanco**
447. Name of child: **Santiago**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 13, 1879; May 23, 1879  
Parent(s): **Andrea Medina, Francisca Marckaty (?)**  
Godparent(s): **Serrilis Pacifique, Maria Carette**
448. Name of child: **María de las Nieves**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 23, 1879; August 5, 1879  
Parent(s): **Luciano Martínez, Trinidad Pereira**  
Godparent(s): **Joannes Baptista Guerrero, Josefa Martinez**



449. Name of child: **Firmin**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 1, 1882; *illegible or missing*  
 Parent(s): **William Felis** [sic: Feliz], **Santiago Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Esperanza Medina, Rose Amoroso**
  
450. Name of child: **Maria Eleutheria**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 6, 1882; May 23, 1882  
 Parent(s): **Luciano Martinez, Trinidad Herrera** (?)  
 Godparent(s): **Domingo Martinez, Maria Gil Martinez**
  
451. Name of child: **Maria Felicia**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 1, 1883; April 6, 1883  
 Parent(s): **Esperanza Medina** [father], **Françoise**  
 Godparent(s): **Cecilia Rodulpho, Scott Tenin** (?)
  
452. Name of child: **Leo Camela**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 13, 1883; July 17, 1883  
 Parent(s): **Pedro Medina, Antonia Garcia**  
 Godparent(s): **Pedro Garera** (?), **Septo Desil** (?), **Terese Senteno** (?)
  
453. Name of child: **Loretto Joseph**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 28, 1884; October 12, 1884  
 Parent(s): **Sixto Medina, Mathilda Alejandro**  
 Godparent(s): **Eugene Frederic, Arthemise Auguste**
  
454. Name of child: **Victor Alcantara**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 17, 1885; November 17, 1884  
 Parent(s): **Venceslao Subero, Antonia Martinez**  
 Godparent(s): **Jose Castillo, Mathilda Guada** (?)
  
455. Name of child: **Cosma Damianus**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 8, 1885; October 27, 1885  
 Parent(s): **Petri Medina, Antonia Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Gustave Verteuil, Juana Grilla Warf**
  
456. Name of child: **Adelaide(a)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 14, 1886; November 21, 1885  
 Parent(s): **Esperanza Medina, Francisca** [note: this is *Françoise* in entry #451]  
 Godparent(s): **Epiphenio Rodriguez, Anna Marie Helliga** (?)

457. Name of child: **William**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 25, 1886; January 25, 1886  
 Parent(s): **William Eagle, Santiaga Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Scott Tenea (?), Melionin (?) Raul**
458. Name of child: **Laurent**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 14, 1886; January 1, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Jhon Trinidad, Scholastique Martinez**  
 Godparent(s): **Gaul Micome (?), Marie Alphonse**
459. Name of child: **Marie Isidora**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 11, 1886; May 15, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Justo Medina, Laurenienne Gaul**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Hilario, Jeanne Bertrand**
460. Name of child: **Jean François**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 7, 1886; June 16, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Maria Martinez**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Auguste, Virginia Thomas**
461. Name of child: **Jose Claruto**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 29, 1887; August 2, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Basilia Martinez, José Centeno**  
 Godparent(s): **Henry Jose Delisle (see Figure 53), Isabel Delisle**<sup>84</sup>

FIGURE 53: HENRY JOSE DELISLE



<sup>84</sup> Henry Jose Delisle was born on March 1, 1852, and died on February 14, 1914, according to information on his headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery (Figure 53). On his headstone his name is written as “Henry Josse de Lisle”. Isabella Delisle was born on July 2, 1861, and died on May 14, 1914, according to information on her headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery. On her headstone her name is written as Isabella Josse de Lisle.

## BOOK FIVE, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1887–1892<sup>85</sup>

462. Name of child: **María Maxima** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 17, 1887; February 25, 1887  
 Parent(s): **Leon Gopal, Anita Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Stanislas Dumanoire, Augustine Agostini**
  
463. Name of child: **Daniel Prajedes** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 28, 1887; July 24, 1887  
 Parent(s): **Christo Michel, Gregoria Chaumette** (from Matura)  
 Godparent(s): **Elias Nunez, Rosinda Prince**
  
464. Name of child: **Juliana Bazilicia** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 1, 1888; January 10, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Cyrilo Campo, Justa Bravo**  
 Godparent(s): **Adolphus Maximilien Louis, Angelina Hernandez**
  
465. Name of child: **Ignesia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 30, 1888; March 26, 1888  
 Parent(s): **José Salvador Campo, Maria Juliana Tam**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Edward, Maria Agustina Campo**
  
466. Name of child: **Paul** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 2, 1888; July 3, 1888  
 Parent(s): **José Hilario, Maria Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Philip Modeste, Mary Jeane Paul**
  
467. Name of child: **Apparitio de Jesus** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 6, 1889; November 20, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Cyriaco Gomez, Sepherina Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Henry Maurice, Dolores Medrano**
  
468. Name of child: **Damasiana** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 17, 1889; October 11, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Isidore Hernandez, Nicolasa Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **José Gonzalez, Inés Lopez**

---

<sup>85</sup> In Book Five, the practice of the priest(s) making these entries was to regularly identify whether the child was born out of wedlock (“natural female,” “natural male”), or was born to married parents (“legitimate female,” “legitimate male”). Below, “legitimate” is shortened to “Leg.” and “natural” becomes “Nat”.

469. Name of child: **Marie Antoinette** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 22, 1889; (?)  
 Parent(s): **Gregoire Cappiate**, *no mother listed*  
 Godparent(s): **Felix Rodriguez, Theresa Senteña**
470. Name of child: **Mauritius** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 4, 1881; November 2, 1890  
 Parent(s): **Felicia Carrera**  
 Godparent(s): **Gertrude Celestin**
471. Name of child: **Melchido Telesforo** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 13, 1891; October 18, 1890  
 Parent(s): **Telesphore Capiata, Victorine**  
 Godparent(s): **Amadea Ruiz, Maria de Silva**
472. Name of child: **Martina** (Leg.)<sup>86</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 11, 1891; January 21, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Cyriaco, Seferina Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Henry Modeste, Sebastiana Marciano**
473. Name of child: **Vicente** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 4, 1891; July 18, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Charles Marciano, Jeanne Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Simeon Caponette, Simone Caponette**
474. Name of child: **Diega Placida** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 22, 1891; October 12, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Maria Sequiel Campo** (“of Calvary Hill, Arima”)  
 Godparent(s): **Maria Marciano**
475. Name of child: **Eugenia Obispa** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 24, 1891; November 13, 1891  
 Parent(s): **José Pilar, Clarisse Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Portil Lafan, Louisa Antonia Garcia**

---

<sup>86</sup> The inconsistent manner of entering information, as in entries #471 and #472, could cause significant confusion. Regarding the parents, in one case there is a surname for the father, not the mother—and we can deduce that the same surname was passed on to the child (if “legitimate”). In the second case, there is no surname for the father, only for the mother—one wonders then if the mother’s name is her maiden or married name, and if the only surname that is listed for the parents was also the surname given to the child. In the more recent files of the church, indices indicated that when a child was “illegitimate,” the child carried the mother’s surname. It would seem clearer that an “illegitimate” child received the mother’s surname especially when no father was listed—where a father is listed, it suggests that he recognized the child as his own, and it’s possible that the child took the father’s surname as a result.

476. Name of child: **Benedicto** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 5, 1892; February 21, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Alexander Edward, Marie Conception**  
 Godparent(s): **Julien Bastien, Tenesiere Baptiste**
  
477. Name of child: **Victorianus** (*no note of Nat. or Leg.*)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 13, 1892; March 24, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Josepho Campo, Maria William Thom**  
 Godparent(s): **Vincentius Paul, Ludovica** (*illegible*)
  
478. Name of child: **Françoise** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 3, 1887; October 3, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Alejandro Manette, Anna De Ramos**  
 Godparent(s): **Ernest Charles, Louise Olivier**
  
479. Name of child: **David** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 21, 1889; (?)  
 Parent(s): **Alejandro Mannet** [*sic*: Mannette], **Anna De Ramos**  
 Godparent(s): **Pierre Damien Charles, Noëmi Gérard**
  
480. Name of child: **Paul Felix** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 16, 1891; May 30, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Augustus Michel, Maria Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph McWilliam, Felipa Alejandro**
  
481. Name of child: **Catherine** (*no note of Nat. or Leg.*)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 14, 1892; September 12, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Antonio Farfan, Andreide**  
 Godparent(s): **Pamphyle Gonzalez, Carmelita Sorzano** (“Sangre Grande”)
  
482. Name of child: **Martha** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 2, 1888; February 3, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Cyriaco Romero, Manuelita Gonzalez**  
 Godparent(s): **Ludovic Verteuil, Marie Verteuil**
  
483. Name of child: **Josephine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 13, 1888; April 7, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Gaston Verteuil, Maria Gonzalez**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Hilaire, Luciana Faustino**

484. Name of child: **Anne** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 30, 1888; June 18, 1888  
Parent(s): (*illegible*) **Gonzalez, Jhon Peter**  
Godparent(s): **Gaul Gonzalez, Marguerita Joseph**
485. Name of child: **Elias** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 4, 1891; November 23, 1890  
Parent(s): **Tranquilina Gonzalez**  
Godparent(s): **Ludovic de Verteuil, Stefana Guevara (?)**
486. Name of child: **Cornelia** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 7, 1891; March 31, 1891  
Parent(s): **Mathieu Pantoja, Juanita Gonzalez**  
Godparent(s): **William Dients, Isabelle Galindo**
487. Name of child: **Marie** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 21, 1891; June 5, 1891  
Parent(s): **J.B. Louis, Marie Gonzales**  
Godparent(s): **Sylvan Paponette, Marie Louis McB (?)**
488. Name of child: **Marie Eugenie** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 17, 1887; March 10, 1887  
Parent(s): **Santiago Reyes, Magdalena Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Romulo Medina, Carmelita Coryat**
489. Name of child: **Regina** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 12, 1887; April 8, 1887  
Parent(s): **Francis Hernandez, Georgine**  
Godparent(s): **Anselme Hospedales, Severine Rivas**
490. Name of child: **Francisca** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 13, 1887; March 10, 1887  
Parent(s): **Eulogio Hernandez, Alquilina (?) Tobias (?)** [or Tobas, or Lobas]  
Godparent(s): **William Hopson, Conception Lobas**
491. Name of child: **Quintina** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 1, 1887; (?)  
Parent(s): **Francisco Hernandez, Placida Trujillo**  
Godparent(s): **Olivier Alejandro, Marcella Amoroso**
492. Name of child: **Charles Barrome** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 27, 1887; November 1, 1887

Parent(s): **Pierre, Victoria Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **George Nathaniel, Marie (?)**

493. Name of child: **Damasiana (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 17, 1889; October 11, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Isidore Hernandez, Nicolasa Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Jose Gonzalez, Inés Lopez**
494. Name of child: **Octavia (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 23, 1890; December 11, 1889  
 Parent(s): **Benjamin, Juliana Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Edward Menzy (?) Maurice, Mari Calisti (?)**
495. Name of child: **Megalita (Leg.) ("Sangre Grande")**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 7, 1890; September 29, 1890  
 Parent(s): **Anthony Hernandez, Agapita Fuentes**  
 Godparent(s): **Vicente Orosco, Mariel (?) Alejandro Serette**
496. Name of child: **Augustine (Leg.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 12, 1891; October 27, 1890  
 Parent(s): **Francisco Hernandez, Georgina**  
 Godparent(s): **Philo Reyes, Virginia Colas**
497. Name of child: **Venancio Matithas (Leg.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 28, 1891; April 1, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Isidoro Hernandez, Maria**  
 Godparent(s): **Edward Metivers, Jeanne Evangelista**
498. Name of child: **Francisco (Leg.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 22, 1891; September 20, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Felipe Hernandez, Stanislea Alfonso**  
 Godparent(s): **Francis Bernard, Firmina Talal**
499. Name of child: **Cidalise (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 10, 1887; (?)  
 Parent(s): **Charles Simon, Maria La Cruz Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Esteva Nieto, Marie Alphonse**

500. Name of child: **Marie Magdeleine** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 7, 1887; March 30, 1887  
Parent(s): **Melithon (?) Marcano, Maria Ezechiél Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Baptiste Founignier, Faustina Orosco**
501. Name of child: **Augustina** (Nat.)<sup>87</sup>—see *Figure 54*  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 1, 1888; (?)  
Parent(s): **Juan Hospedales, Maria Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Mathieu Delande, Brunette Fuentes**

FIGURE 54: AUGUSTINA LOPEZ



502. Name of child: **Jean** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 1, 1888; February 8, 1888  
Parent(s): **Charles Lopez, Paulina Montrichat**  
Godparent(s): **Philipe Georges, Marie Louise (?)**
503. Name of child: **Claudia** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 28, 1889; October 30, 1888  
Parent(s): **Thomas Lopez, Paula**  
Godparent(s): **Prudent Charles,**<sup>88</sup> **Victoria Gonzalez**

---

<sup>87</sup> Augustina Lopez died in 1978 according to information on her headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery—see Figure 54.

<sup>88</sup> A Charles Prudent is recorded as having died on May 18, 1902, at age 71, according to information on his headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery.



504. Name of child: **Rufo Serafio** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 19, 1890; November 13, 1889  
 Parent(s): **Lorenzo Lopez, Juana Nepomucena (“adultera”)**<sup>89</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Anastasio, Victoria Gonzalez**
  
505. Name of child: **Virginia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 23, 1890; October 26, 1889  
 Parent(s): **Vidal LaRose, Maria Marcisa Luces**  
 Godparent(s): **Edward Luces, Barthola Luces**
  
506. Name of child: **Faustino** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 6, 1890; February 15, 1890  
 Parent(s): **José LaCrux, Clementia Benito**  
 Godparent(s): **Norbert Chrisostome, Marie Thomas**
  
507. Name of child: **Francisca Apolinaria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 11, 1890; April 10, 1890 (“**Sangre Grande**”)  
 Parent(s): **Philip William, Felipa Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Victor Lara, Maria Martha Wilson**
  
508. Name of child: **Alicia Amattia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 11, 1891; July 30, 1891  
 Parent(s): **James William, Brunette Domingo Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Charles, Emeli Thomas**
  
509. Name of child: **Gregoire** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 8, 1891; March 20, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Gregoire Bechand (“adultero”), Jeanine Lacroix**  
 Godparent(s): **John Thomas, Victoria Band**
  
510. Name of child: **Eleutheria** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 27, 1891; December 16, 1891  
 Parent(s): **James, Mary Los Reyes (“Matura”)**  
 Godparent(s): **William Wood, Andrea Moreno**

---

<sup>89</sup> Entry #504 bears the extraordinary label of “adulterer” where the mother is concerned, doubly stigmatizing the child as not just the product of an informal union, but an especially immoral one. It’s not clear why the priest felt it necessary to record such information in a baptismal record. Entry #509 is another instance where such a mark appears, representing a significant shift on what the priests recorded.

511. Name of child: **Basilius** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 3, 1892; November 23, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Bonny John, Heloïse Lacroix**  
 Godparent(s): **David Rodriguez, Marcellina Brooks**
512. Name of child: **Thomasine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 3, 1892; October 9, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Joseph LaCrux, Benita Clemencia (“Sangre Grande”)**  
 Godparent(s): **Roman Thomas, Augustina Campo**
513. Name of child: **Ramona** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 16, 1892; February 29, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Michael Lopez, Francisca Benito**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Leocadio Martínez, Scholastica Hospedales**
514. Name of child: **Pierre Charles** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 14, 1887; (?)  
 Parent(s): **Jean Remouron (?) (“Coolie”)**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Dominici, Elisabeth Rodney**
515. Name of child: **Louisa** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 1, 1888; October 3, 1887  
 Parent(s): **Theodore Charles, Mary Stiring (?)**  
 Godparent(s): **Noemi Louise**
516. Name of child: **Telesphore** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 2, 1888; July 27, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Joseph Frederico, (?) Mathurine Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **Louis Jhon, Simonette Francise**
517. Name of child: **Agapito Elacio** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 4, 1888; October 9, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Charlery Charles (“Chinois” [Chinese]), Escolástica Pantoja**  
 Godparent(s): **Henry Rostant (“Chinois” [Chinese]), Paulina Pedro (“Chinois” [Chinese])<sup>90</sup>**
518. Name of child: **Angelus** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 13, 1889; May 31, 1889  
 Parent(s): **Gregoria Chomette**  
 Godparent(s): **William Wood, Maria Magdalena Sedeño**

---

<sup>90</sup> The priest refers to the godparents as “Chinensis”.

519. Name of child: **Petrus** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 2, 1890; June 19, 1890  
 Parent(s): **Henderson, Markirine**  
 Godparent(s): **John Luis, Mary Baptiste**
  
520. Name of child: **Lord Henry** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 9, 1890; September 2, 1890  
 (“**Sangre Grande**”)  
 Parent(s): **Henry Charles, Marie Rose Elie**  
 Godparent(s): **Dion Will, Victoire Smith**
  
521. Name of child: **Joseph Rufo Castellano** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 5, 1890; August 8, 1890  
 Parent(s): **Margarita Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **J.B. Ruiz, María Bigaut**
  
522. Name of child: **Jean** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 10, 1891; November 27, 1890  
 Parent(s): **Joseph Charles, Marie Stevens**  
 Godparent(s): **Edward Lafon, Josephine Gaubert**
  
523. Name of child: **Fitz Stephens** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 10, 1891; January 26, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Ruis Picton, Christiana Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **Pierre Picton, Elisabeth Lac**
  
524. Name of child: **Domingo** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 19, 1891; May 18, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Franco Charles, Mary Anne Martin**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Thomas, Jeanine Martin**
  
525. Name of child: **Hubert Alexander** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 13, 1891; April 18, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Peter Charles, Henrietta Cambo**  
 Godparent(s): **Royal Jons, Annita Canon**
  
526. Name of child: **Manuel Cayetano** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 8, 1891; August 16, 1891  
 Parent(s): **Cleto Pastor, Gregoria Chaumette** (“**Matura**”)  
 Godparent(s): **Feliciano Nunez, Ambrosia Chaumette**

527. Name of child: **Maria Maxima** (Nat.)<sup>91</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 17, 1887; February 25, 1887  
 Parent(s): **Leon Gopal, Anita Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Stanislas Dumanoire, Augustine Agostini**
528. Name of child: **Manda Delphina** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 23, 1887; December 26, 1886  
 Parent(s): **Charles Gomez, Rosa Marcano**  
 Godparent(s): **Gustave Verteuil, Severini Orosco**
529. Name of child: **Maria Virginia** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 15, 1887; February 3, 1887  
 Parent(s): **Lucio Martinez, Maria Trinidad**  
 Godparent(s): **Ricardo Jarami, Maria Aniceta Paja**
530. Name of child: **Boniface** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 22, 1888; October 11, 1887  
 Parent(s): **Saba Medina, Christiana Garcia**  
 Godparent(s): **Francis Edward, Marie Saintil**
531. Name of child: **Maxima** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 30, 1888; November 27, 1887  
 Parent(s): **Juan Medina, Tella Cascon**  
 Godparent(s): **Romulo Medina, Maria Medina**
532. Name of child: **Pablito** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 8, 1888; January 26, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Esperanza Medina, Francoise**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Ayoun, Maria Augustina Campo**
533. Name of child: **Augustina** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 8, 1888; May 1, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Justo Medina, Mathilda Jhon**  
 Godparent(s): **Julian Bastien, Marie Verteuil**
534. Name of child: **Eugenio Leopold** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 9, 1889; November 19, 1888  
 Parent(s): **Marco Martinez, Maria Aniceta**  
 Godparent(s): **Raymond Marchan, Felipe Lopez**

---

<sup>91</sup> Entry #527 appears to involve the baptism of “Ma Gopal,” who would become a Queen of the Carib Community.

535. Name of child: **Elodius** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 28, 1889; December 18, 1888  
Parent(s): **Juan Mundaray**,<sup>92</sup> **Andreide Perez**  
Godparent(s): **Louis Dormary (?)**, **Maria Anastasie Inocent**
536. Name of child: **Maria Veronique** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 11, 1889; April 26, 1889  
Parent(s): **Pedro Medina**, **Antonia Garcia**  
Godparent(s): **Lucas Medina**, **Pauline Lentage (?)**
537. Name of child: **Maria Adelaide** (Leg.)<sup>93</sup>  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 11, 1889; April 26, 1889  
Parent(s): **Pedro Medina**, **Antonia Garcia**  
Godparent(s): **Francis Bernard**, **Tamelie (?) Medina**
538. Name of child: **Regino** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 5, 1890; September 17, 1889  
Parent(s): **Juan Castillo**, **Alfonsa Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Pedro Antonio Martinez**, **Antonia Basiliana Martinez**
539. Name of child: **Ignatio** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 6, 1890; February 1, 1890  
Parent(s): **Domingo Martinez**, **Maria de Sylva**  
Godparent(s): **Luciano Martinez**, **Gregoria Garcia**
540. Name of child: **Edgar** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 27, 1890; March 22, 1890  
Parent(s): **Saba Medina**, **Christiana Garcia**  
Godparent(s): **Samuel Wise**, **Clemence Baptiste**
541. Name of child: **Gregorio Natividad** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 14, 1891; January 1, 1891  
Parent(s): **Marco Evangelista Martinez**, **Juna Loila Toblal** [this name is almost illegible, and could have been "Juana Luisa Tobias"]

<sup>92</sup> Regarding entry #535, it could be that one priest took down the information at the baptism, and another transcribed it into the register (which can introduce errors): one priest wrote the child's surname as "Mundurery" (a non-existent name), while the other correctly noted that the father's surname was "Munduray," though it is more frequently spelled "Mundaray" or "Mundarray". The name is an important one: frequently appearing in the early registers as family names of Indians, Spaniards, and coloured people, members of the family often appear in the role of godparents. They were clearly citizens of the Mission. The current TSTT telephone directory (the White Pages) lists only a single "Mundaroy," outside Arima.

<sup>93</sup> Entries #536 and #537 pertain to twins.

- Godparent(s): **Marco Eugenio Martinez, Maria Martinez**
542. Name of child: **Andus Maria** (Nat., male)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 12, 1891; April 13, 1891  
Parent(s): **Maria Medina**  
Godparent(s): **Facundo Marin, Juana Velasquez**
543. Name of child: **Epiphanio** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 2, 1891; April 7, 1891  
Parent(s): **Thomas Marcano, Rosa Galindo**  
Godparent(s): **Felix Rock, Isabelle Galindo**
544. Name of child: **Eugenio** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 23, 1891; November 17, 1891  
Parent(s): **Domingo Martinez, Maria de Sylva**  
Godparent(s): **Pedro Aguada, Mathilda Aguada**
545. Name of child: **Faustina** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 8, 1892; February 22, 1892 ("**Sangre Grande**")  
Parent(s): **Eugenio Martinez, Marie Wilson**  
Godparent(s): **Marco Evangelista Martinez, Josepha Manuela Martinez**
546. Name of child: **Josephus** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 13, 1892; December 8, 1891  
Parent(s): **Narciso Willarrueil** [sic: Villarroel]; **Alphonsa Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Pedro Martinez, Trinidad Martinez**
547. Name of child: **Benito Ricaldo** [sic: Ricardo] (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 26, 1887; April 3, 1887  
Parent(s): **Stephen Pacifique, Mary Lewis**  
Godparent(s): **Daniel Veronique, Barbara Castro**
548. Name of child: **Adeline** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 12, 1889; March 9, 1889  
Parent(s): **Simeon Paponette, Marie Magdeleine**  
Godparent(s): **Javier Paponette, Simeone Paponette**
549. Name of child: **Augustina** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 29, 1891; February 11, 1891  
Parent(s): **Simeon Paponette, Marie Magdeleine**  
Godparent(s): *none listed or illegible*

550. Name of child: **Maria de los Santos (Leg.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 15, 1891; November 2, 1891  
Parent(s): **Marco Peña, Stanislava Bengochea**  
Godparent(s): **Alejandro Fortuné, Phelipa Joseph**
  
551. Name of child: **Marie Eugenie (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 17, 1887; March 10, 1887  
Parent(s): **Santiago Reyes, Magdalena Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Romulo Medina, Carmelita Coryat**

## BOOK SIX, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1892–1899<sup>94</sup>

552. Name of child: **Maria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 27, 1892; August 22, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Louis Alcala, Rosa Belcon**  
 Godparent(s): **Barleino Alfonso, Alejandrina Bruce**
553. Name of child: **Victorine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 21, 1893; December 27, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Wellington, Marie Bercon**  
 Godparent(s): **William Nelson, Eleonor Alphonse Hernandez**
554. Name of child: **Samuel** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 14, 1894; February 5, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Albert Jones, Nieves Belcon**  
 Godparent(s): **William Jennings, Andrietta Waldon**
555. Name of child: **Petra Tobas (?)** (Nat.)<sup>95</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 24, 1894; July 14, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Claro Tobas, Lauretta Belcon**  
 Godparent(s): **Hubert Guerrero, Marie Ignace Thomaso**

---

<sup>94</sup> The entries that followed were selected using broad criteria designed with the hope of capturing data on individuals descended from previous generations. The method of selection was fairly simple, choosing surnames that were religious in character (like many names of the Mission Amerindians), surnames that were common among the members of the Santa Rosa Carib Community, and surnames that might have appeared in the early registers. The surnames selected could be of the child, one of the parents, or one or both of the godparents, in order to be included. This same method was used for selecting the entries that appear in subsequent baptismal registers as well, since the priests no longer recorded the ethnicity of children they baptised as prolifically as before.

<sup>95</sup> By this time the priests regularly assigned a surname to the children, based on the marital status of the parents, whereas in previous decades the matter was left open to interpretation. However, to remove any doubt, in the case of child born to parents who were not married, the priest is either assigning the surname of the mother to the child (most commonly), or in some cases assigning the surname of the father (apparently if the father officially recognized the child as his own).



1895—Father Charles de Martini<sup>96</sup>—see Figure 55

FIGURE 55: FATHER CHARLES DE MARTINI



556. Name of child: **Octavia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 19, 1895; January 7, 1895  
 Parent(s): **Jan... Luce, Josefita Bercon**  
 Godparent(s): **Benjamin Samuel, Alejandrina Freire**
557. Name of child: **Mauritius** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 24, 1896; December 19, 1895  
 Parent(s): **Nieves Belcon**  
 Godparent(s): **Elizabeth George**

<sup>96</sup> Very Reverend Monsignor Charles de Martini, writing in English (he is listed as a Trinidadian priest), appears in 1895. He was born in Port of Spain on May 20, 1849, and died on April 19, 1916, in Barbados. He was ordained at Ushaw on July 30, 1876. (There was a Catholic seminary in Ushaw Moor, in County Durham, England, founded in 1808.) This is according to information on his headstone in Santa Rosa RC Cemetery (Figure 55). His writing was much clearer than his predecessors, and was systematic. He wrote "lawful" and "unlawful" when referring to the status of the child given the marital situation of the parents. When writing "lawful," he would use the standard convention of applying the husband's surname to both spouses. Previously, priests would often use two different surnames for the parents (whether "lawfully" married or not)—if the parents were unmarried, the parents' different surnames underscored the absence of a formal marriage; if married, past priests would still record the parents' original surnames, and write in "conjugibus" to indicate that they were formally married.

558. Name of child: **Aniceto** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 7, 1896; April 14, 1896 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Santiago & Rufina Belcon**  
Godparent(s): **Edward Chambers, Elizabeth Alexander**
559. Name of child: **Estefania** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 14, 1896; August 3, 1896 (born in **Mausica**)  
Parent(s): **Camilo & Tolentina Bercon**  
Godparent(s): **Nancy Brooks**
560. Name of child: **John** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 16, 1898; May 6, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Nieves Belcon**  
Godparent(s): **William Thomas, Alphonsine Francese (?)**
561. Name of child: **Juan de Matha** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 12, 1899; February 8, 1899 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Santiago & Rufina Belcon**  
Godparent(s): **Sotero Caballo, Elizabeth Alexander**
562. Name of child: **Armand** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 26, 1893; February 6, 1893  
Parent(s): **Alexander James, Felicia Carera**  
Godparent(s): **Felicien Lindos (?); Petronilla Lindos**
563. Name of child: **Maximin** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 30, 1893; June 8, 1893  
Parent(s): **Maria Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Jhon Charles, Marie Hypolite**
564. Name of child: **Estevan** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 3, 1893; August 3, 1893  
Parent(s): **José Pilal, Clara Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Chs. Edouard, Elmohanda Campo**
565. Name of child: **Germaine** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 10, 1893; July 17, 1893  
Parent(s): **Jhon Carrere, Sarah Norius**

Godparent(s): **Philip Bello, Marie Carere**

567. Name of child: **Fermino Anicoso** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 24, 1893; October 12, 1893  
Parent(s): **Merces & Ezequiel Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Attenor de Verteuil, Celestina Pereira**
568. Name of child: **Petronilla Marcela** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 5, 1894; June 30, 1894  
Parent(s): **Estacio Calderon, Serera Gomez**  
Godparent(s): **José Lanares, Sibile de Ramos**
569. Name of child: **Regino** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 20, 1894; September 15, 1894  
Parent(s): **Miguel Eustachio Campo, Lucana Borgen**  
Godparent(s): **Clement Dias, Anita Boneo**
570. Name of child: **Valentine** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 26, 1895; December 16, 1895  
Parent(s): **Gregoria Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Sylvestre Joseph, Marie Bernadine Belmontes**
571. Name of child: **Petronilla** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 11, 1893; February 2, 1893  
Parent(s): **Antonia Carion**  
Godparent(s): **Charles Luc, Victoria Reyes**
572. Name of child: **Maria Eulalia** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 26, 1895; December 14, 1895  
Parent(s): **José Augustin, Philomine Cardinez**  
Godparent(s): **Vincent Fermin, Zeidi Preïs**
573. Name of child: **Rufa Serafina** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 10, 1896; November 14, 1895  
(“born at Cabesterre of Arima”)  
Parent(s): **Victor Campo, Maria Juliana Baptiste**  
Godparent(s): **Rémi Lazarre, Emily Paul**

574. Name of child: **Joseph Saturnin** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 29, 1896; December 2, 1895 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Antonio & Angelina Cardinez**  
Godparent(s): **Thomas Antoine, Marie Concepción Tenia**
575. Name of child: **Eugene** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 17, 1896; January 17, 1896 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **José Pilal & Clara Calderon**  
Godparent(s): **Juan Portant Lafong, Marie Philoméne Aumaitre**
576. Name of child: **Maria Calistra** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1897; (?) (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Severa Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Esteveo Nieto, Husta Lopez**
577. Name of child: **Maria Modestina** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 26, 1897; February 27, 1897 (born in **Guanapo**)  
Parent(s): **Petronilla Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Faustino Fermin, Juanita Baudoa** (maybe Baudoin?)
578. Name of child: **Girio** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 22, 1897; September 23, 1897  
Parent(s): **Lionicia Calderon**  
Godparent(s): **Esteva Nieto, Fermina Goba** (?)
579. Name of child: **Eugenie** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 28, 1897; October 27, 1897  
Parent(s): **Antonia & Eugenia Cardinez**  
Godparent(s): **Mariano Alphonso, Isabelle Ayoung**
580. Name of child: **Modeste** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 3, 1898; February 25, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Roland (?) & Clara Calderon**  
Godparent(s): **Joseph Blaize, Marie Coylass**
581. Name of child: **Anthony** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 24, 1898; June 21, 1898 (born in **Arima**)

Parent(s): **José Augustine & Philoméne Cardines** [*sic*: Cardinez]  
 Godparent(s): **Frederick De Witz, Mary De Witz**

582. Name of child: **Sabino** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 3, 1899; December 27, 1898  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Severa Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Pierre LaRose, Florentina Gilbert**
583. Name of child: **Christiana** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 4, 1899; October 28, 1898 (born  
 in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Beatrice Coryat**  
 Godparent(s): **Valerie Gallien, Priscilla Lacroix**
584. Name of child: **Manuelita** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 5, 1899; December 28, 1898  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Paulina Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Joseph, Alexandrina Harford**
585. Name of child: **Adela** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 25, 1899; December 16, 1898  
 (born in **Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): **Gregoria Chaumette**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph O’Rosco** [*sic*: Orosco], **Eufemia Rivas**
586. Name of child: **Alexandrina** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 30, 1899; February 27, 1899 (born in  
**Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **José Lennon & Carmelita A. Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Pablo Ruiz, Octavia Rosper**
587. Name of child: **Paulina Carmen Augusta** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 21, 1899; April 4, 1899 (born in  
**Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Alexander & Rose Coryat**  
 Godparent(s): **Augustus Aspert, Carmelita Coryat**

588. Name of child: **Louisa** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 9, 1899; August 11, 1899 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Maria Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **A. Nicholas, Leocadie Gonzales**
589. Name of child: **Felicite Rose** (Nat.)  
 Parent(s): August 14, 1892; March 8, 1892  
 Parent(s): **James Charles, Simone Firmine**  
 Godparent(s): **Andre Edward, Marie Iris Morean**
590. Name of child: **Elizabeth** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 25, 1892; July 11, 1892  
 Parent(s): ~~**Juan Ferdinand**~~ [struck through in the original], **Maria Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **Andreas Vincent, Veronica Zephir**
591. Name of child: **Eugenia Attagrace** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 23, 1893; April 22, 1893  
 Parent(s): **Emile Ortegas, Marie Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **Adolphe Hypolite, Maria Augustin**
592. Name of child: **Augustine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 22, 1893; August 28, 1893  
 Parent(s): **Sidney Charles, Augustine Augusta**  
 Godparent(s): **Albert Celestin, Petronilla Faustin**
593. Name of child: **Maria Salome** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1894; October 24, 1893  
 Parent(s): **Santiago Galindo, Augustine Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **Louis Celestin, Atoinette Francas**
594. Name of child: **Maria Charles** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1894; October 12, 1893  
 Parent(s): **Philis Galindo, Florencio Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **James Paul, Antoinette Francas**
595. Name of child: **Rose Coryat**<sup>97</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 5, 1894: (?)
596. Name of child: **Ambrosine** (Nat.)

---

<sup>97</sup> Priest's note: "accepted Catholic Religion after swearing with witnesses present".

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 12, 1894; April 17, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Bernard Charlery, Francis Frederic**  
 Godparent(s): **Simeon Frederic, Cardilia Charlery**

597. Name of child: **Amédé** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 19, 1894; July 31, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Charolo Boland, Felicita Charles** (*concubinis*)  
 Godparent(s): **Francois Noel, Mary Cumberbatch**
598. Name of child: **Maria Patricia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 13, 1894; December 12, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Leon Coryat, Stephany O'Brady**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Mandaray** [*Mundarray*], **Clemence Nil**
599. Name of child: **Constantin** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 31, 1895; March 10, 1895  
 Parent(s): **Theodore Charles, Marie Stephen** (*matrimonio conjunctis*)  
 Godparent(s): **Dominico Parerez** (?), **Regina** (?)
600. Name of child: **Ludovica** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 25, 1895; October 10, 1895  
 Parent(s): **Saturnin Charles, Augustine Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **Felix Faustino, Priscilla Faustino**
601. Name of child: **Louis Alexander** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 4, 1896; August 25, 1896 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Alexander & Rose Coryat**  
 Godparent(s): **Arthur Wellington O'Brien, Ritica Angeron**
602. Name of child: **Joseph** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 15, 1896; June 4, 1896 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Octavia Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **Mary Cleghorn**
603. Name of child: **Louis** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 1, 1896; August 27, 1896 (born in **Mausica**)  
 Parent(s): **Frederick & Maria Christiana Charles**  
 Godparent(s): **Scott Modeste, Maria Francisca Modeste**

604. Name of child: **Nocline** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 27, 1898; December 22, 1897  
(born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Saturnin & Augustine Charles**  
Godparent(s): **Albert Ayoung, Rose Prudent**
605. Name of child: **Edith Ernestine** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 24, 1897; July 30, 1897 (born  
in **Maturita**)  
Parent(s): **Luvinia Charles**  
Godparent(s): **Faith Wellington, Elizabeth Joseph**
606. Name of child: **Mary Eloise** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 24, 1897; July 5, 1897  
Parent(s): **Navet & Clemence Charles**  
Godparent(s): **Ezekiel Arebedo, Torivia Sereza**
607. Name of child: **Amelia** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 11, 1898; September 19, 1898  
(born in **Cumuto**)  
Parent(s): **Henrietta Charles**  
Godparent(s): **Samuel Johnson, Elizabeth Joseph**
608. Name of child: **Damian** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 17, 1898; September 28, 1898  
(born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Mary Charles**  
Godparent(s): **Joseph P. Leon, Eleonore Leon**
609. Name of child: **Agnes** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 25, 1899; January 24, 1899 (born  
in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Florencia Charles**  
Godparent(s): **Alfred Marciano, Letitia St. Louis**
610. Name of child: **Joanna** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 7, 1892; June 27, 1892  
Parent(s): **Alexandro Manette, Anna Deramos** [sic: De Ramos]  
Godparent(s): **Carolijs Defreitas, Margarita Jones**
611. Name of child: **Maria** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 27, 1896; November 2, 1896



Parent(s): **Isidore & Nicolosa Dos Santos**  
 Godparent(s): **Rafael Hernandez, Juanita Farfan**

612. Name of child: **Feliciana** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 25, 1897; April 3, 1897 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Maria De Ramos**  
 Godparent(s): **José V. Sanchez, Noemi Paredes**
613. Name of child: **Maria Mercedes** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 4, 1897; September 26, 1897 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Napoleon & Margarita Degazon**  
 Godparent(s): **Leonard Degazon, Marguerite Maria Vilain**
614. Name of child: **Paul** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 30, 1899; July 6, 1899 (born in **Lalaja**)  
 Parent(s): **Anna De Ramos**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Goin, Catherine Sanchez**
615. Name of child: **Catherine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 7, 1893; March 22, 1893  
 Parent(s): **Elvina Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **William Laroque, Christine Paul**
616. Name of child: **Nazaria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 23, 1894; July 30, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Charles Victor, Elvina Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Garcia, Jeanine Martin**
617. Name of child: **Jeanne Stanislaa** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 12, 1895; May 8, 1895 (born in **Matura**)  
 Parent(s): **Evarista Farfan, Louisa Orosco**  
 Godparent(s): **Elias Nuñez, Philomene Orosco**
618. Name of child: **John Stanislaus** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 9, 1897; May 7, 1897 (born in **Matura**)  
 Parent(s): **Evaristo Francis, Luciana Farfan**

- Godparent(s): **Martin Louis O’Rosco** [*sic*: Orosco], **Carmelite Moniquette**
619. Name of child: **Vincila John** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 15, 1897; September 28, 1897  
 Parent(s): **Mary Farfan**  
 Godparent(s): **Phillip Jacole, Felicite Affat**
620. Name of child: **Benigna (Benidad)** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 9, 1894; May 25, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Juan Guevara, Marie**  
 Godparent(s): **Manuel Pinto, Teresa Senteno**
621. Name of child: **Priscilla** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 10, 1895; October 12, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Guielmo** [*sic*: Guillermo] **Guevara, Rosalie Freita**  
 Godparent(s): **Pablo Gambou, Juliana Romero**
622. Name of child: **Theodora** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 2, 1896; March 23, 1896 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Largee Gopal, Rose Cidaline Cemitier** (“coolies”)  
 Godparent(s): **Martin Sambrano, Eleutera Sambrano**
623. Name of child: **Jane** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 3, 1897; August 28, 1896 (born in **Maturita**)  
 Parent(s): **Juan & Maria Guevara**  
 Godparent(s): **Simeon Paponette, Catherine Pamphile**
624. Name of child: **William** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 4, 1897; November 19, 1896 (born in **Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): **Maria Guevara**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles da Costa, Catherine Pamphille**
625. Name of child: **Gregoria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 7, 1897; May 12, 1897 (born in **Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): **M. Guevara**  
 Godparent(s): **Samuel Sinior, Marie Christophe**
626. Name of child: **Narcissa** (Nat.)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 26, 1898; October 28, 1898  
(born in **Maturita**)

Parent(s): **Maria Guevara**

Godparent(s): **William Lochin, Elizabeth Cipriani**

627. Name of child: **Tirbircis** (Leg., male)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 6, 1892; August 12, 1892

Parent(s): **Isidoro & Nicholasa Hernandez**

Godparent(s): **Samuel Johnson, Marie McWilliam**

628. Name of child: **Martial** (Nat., male)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 28, 1894; December 18, 1893

Parent(s): **Benjamin Georges, Juliana Hernandez**

Godparent(s): **Joseph Augustin, Melanite Charles**

629. Name of child: **Remi** (Leg., male)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 25, 1894; October 1, 1894

Parent(s): **Isidore Hernandez, Maria Calderon**

Godparent(s): **Mariano Alfonso, Gregoria Hernandez**

630. Name of child: **Pierre Lopez** (Nat.)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 17, 1895; January 26, 1895

Parent(s): **Aniceto Hernandez, Felicia Bolés**

Godparent(s): **Charles Ducoster, Carmen Boles**

631. Name of child: **Joseph** (Nat.)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 23, 1895; April 23, 1895 (born in **Arima**)

Parent(s): **Julian Hernandez**

Godparent(s): **Jules Bouville, Rose Joseph**

632. Name of child: **Angelus** (Leg., male)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 1, 1895; August 9, 1895

Parent(s): **Clario Hernandez, Marie De León**

Godparent(s): **André Joachim, Camilia Edward**

633. Name of child: **Hilaire** (Nat., male)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 2, 1897; January 14, 1897 (born in **Arima**)

Parent(s): **Juliana Hernandez**

Godparent(s): **Marie Louise Baldon**

634. Name of child: **Martin** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 22, 1899; September 17, 1898  
(born in **Matura**)  
Parent(s): **Isidore & Maria Nicholasa Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Abraham Edmond, Maria Theodora Lopez**
635. Name of child: **Eusebis Cypriano** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 21, 1892; September 27, 1892  
Parent(s): **Joseph Bibiani, Maria Lorenza Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Francisco Bibiani, Louisa William**
636. Name of child: **Simon Thadeus** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 29, 1893; October 28, 1892  
Parent(s): **Petronilla Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Charles Mandaray** [sic: Mundarray], **Carmelita Ramos**
637. Name of child: **Ambrose** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1894; December 31, 1893  
Parent(s): **Lorenzo Lopez, Juana de la Cruz Natalio**  
Godparent(s): **Maria Ignatia Mercano** [Marcano?]
638. Name of child: **Petronilla** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 17, 1894; October 29, 1894  
Parent(s): **Manuel Lopez, Feliciana Lacoa**  
Godparent(s): **Charles Goin, Elisabeth Frederic**
639. Name of child: **Sabad Anastasia** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 1, 1895; December 5, 1894  
Parent(s): **Marco Pacheco, Petronilla Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **José Juresta** (?), **Carmelita Severo**
640. Name of child: **Pedro Pablo** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 25, 1895; March 26, 1895  
Parent(s): **José Lopez, Carmelito Anastasio Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Bibiano Hernandez, Vicenta Rodriguez**
641. Name of child: **Joseph** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 22, 1895; March 19, 1895 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Josefa Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Vincent Paul, Justa Lopez**

642. Name of child: **Ignatius** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 15, 1895; August 17, 1895  
 Parent(s): **Michael Lopez, Francisca Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Parfait Medera, Agosta Fernandez**
  
643. Name of child: **Maria** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 15, 1895; August 15, 1895  
 Parent(s): **Carlos Lopez, Ignacia Brooko**  
 Godparent(s): **Lionel Laurent, Augusta Lasalle**
  
644. Name of child: **José Zénon** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 23, 1895; November 1, 1895  
 Parent(s): **Maria Brusco, Zenon Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Juancito Gonzalez, Justa Lorenza**
  
645. Name of child: **Clotilde** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 23, 1896; July 2, 1896 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Rufina Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Benjamin Smith, Rose Prudent**
  
646. Name of child: **Rufo Serafio** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 21, 1897; November 14, 1896  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **José Lenon, Carmelita Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): *illegible or missing information*
  
647. Name of child: **Cyril Veronico** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 22, 1897; July 10, 1897 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Maria Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Zacharias Pedro, Estephania Campo**
  
648. Name of child: **Antonio** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 11, 1897; September 1, 1897  
 Parent(s): **Fidelia Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Francis Edouard, Adolphine Darmany**

649. Name of child: **Raymonda Medranad** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 12, 1898; March 17, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Calisto & Ignacia Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Pablo Ruiz, Estefania Campo**
650. Name of child: **Dionysia Alberta** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 25, 1898; April 12, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Josefa Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Martin Berotte, Rose Prosper**
651. Name of child: **Ambrosio** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 7, 1898; *no information*  
Parent(s): **Justa Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Francis Bibian, Felicia Biroth**
652. Name of child: **Cypriano** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 17, 1892; *no information*  
Parent(s): **Marie Lacroix**  
Godparent(s): **Stephanie Pierre, Carmel St. Clair**
653. Name of child: **Arnold Pierre** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 30, 1893; May 24, 1893  
Parent(s): **Pierre Larose** [*sic*: La Rose], **Leontine Georges**  
Godparent(s): **Josep Roberti, Melanius Bartholo**
654. Name of child: **Calixte** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 20, 1893; October 18, 1893  
Parent(s): **Anselmo Hospedales, Eugenie Lacroix**  
Godparent(s): **Joannes Daniel, Victoria Lacroix**
655. Name of child: **Evan** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 31, 1893; October 20, 1893  
Parent(s): **Clementia Lacroix**  
Godparent(s): **Rosannah Reyes**
656. Name of child: **Octavia** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 19, 1895; January 7, 1895  
Parent(s): **Janvier Luce, Josefita Bercon**  
Godparent(s): **Benjamin Samuel, Alejandrina Frederic**

657. Name of child: **Leon** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 15, 1896; April 11, 1896 (born in **Matura**)  
 Parent(s): **Clemencia La Crux**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Fortuné, Andrea Castañera**
658. Name of child: **Josephine** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 9, 1899; May 8, 1899 (born in **Guaico**)  
 Parent(s): **Saba & Camilla Luces**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan Gonzalez, Agatha Luces**<sup>98</sup> (Figure 56)

FIGURE 56: AGATHA LUCES



659. Name of child: **Joseph** (Leg.)<sup>99</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 9, 1899; May 8, 1899 (born in **Guaico**)  
 Parent(s): **Saba**<sup>100</sup> & **Camilla Luces**—see Figure 57  
 Godparent(s): **Hubert Robinson, Antonia Medina**

<sup>98</sup> Agatha Luces (married: J. De Lisle) was born on February 5, 1872, and died on June 8, 1952, according to information on her headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery (Figure 56).

<sup>99</sup> The children in entries #658 and #659 are twins.

<sup>100</sup> Saba Luces—also Saba Abad Luces—was born on December 5, 1865, and died on September 20, 1924, according to information on her headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery (Figure 57).

FIGURE 57: SABA AND CAMILLA LUCES



660. Name of child: **Petronilla** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 9, 1899; June 29, 1899 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Justa Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **James Antony, Josefa Lopez**
661. Name of child: **Helena** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 16, 1899; August 18, 1899 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Ruperta Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Manuel James, Justa Lorenza**
662. Name of child: **Pius (Pio)** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 16, 1899; May 5, 1899 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Ardelia Olivier Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **Vito M. Lara, Beatrice Montaña**
663. Name of child: **Philippus Nereius** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 17, 1892; May 26, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Adelphonso Martinez, Annita Reyes**  
 Godparent(s): **Anastasius Martinez, Justina Lafond**
664. Name of child: **Maria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 23, 1892; August 4, 1892  
 Parent(s): (?) **Medina (Seila?)**, **Christiana Garcia**  
 Godparent(s): **J. Philip Borde, Carolina Rufo**



665. Name of child: **Gertrude** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 12, 1893; November 16, 1892  
Parent(s): **Parfait Medera, Catherine McWilliam**  
Godparent(s): **Joseph Celestin, Marie McWilliam**
666. Name of child: **Alexander** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 7, 1893; March 21, 1893  
Parent(s): **Rufino Martinez, Juana Carmelita Ruiz**  
Godparent(s): **Sixto Castillo, Francisca Ruiz & Bernardina Ruiz**
667. Name of child: **Marcela** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 13, 1893; April 29, 1893  
Parent(s): **Domingo Martinez, Maria Isabella Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Jhon Fareira, Maria de Silva**
668. Name of child: **Gregoria Alfonse** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 28, 1893; August 1, 1893  
Parent(s): **Boly Maxney (?), Marcelina Medina**  
Godparent(s): **José Quejada, Clara Rojas**
669. Name of child: **Cyrilo** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 30, 1893; July 15, 1893  
Parent(s): **José Martinez, Isabelle Clarck**  
Godparent(s): **J.B. Innocent, Placida Martinez**
670. Name of child: **Marie Iñecita Cecile** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 4, 1894; February 1, 1894  
Parent(s): **Jose Medera, Marie Desrose**  
Godparent(s): **José Visitation Sanchez, Marie Louise Alejandre**
671. Name of child: **Ambrosio** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 17, 1894; December 16, 1893  
Parent(s): **José Senteño, Bazilicia Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Francisco Martinez, Marie Thomas**
672. Name of child: **Theodore Marcan** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 27, 1894; November 13, 1893  
Parent(s): **Andre Marin, Maria Medina**  
Godparent(s): **Antonio Marino, Rosalia Belmontes**

673. Name of child: **Cirilis** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 10, 1894; *missing information*  
Parent(s): **Alejandro Medera, Thomasina Martin**  
Godparent(s): **Jhonson Alfonse, Rosa Firmin**
674. Name of child: **Urban** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 15, 1894; March 4, 1894  
Parent(s): **Urbano Rufino Martinez, Joanne**  
Godparent(s): **Emiterio Castillo, Bernardina Ruiz**
675. Name of child: **Catherine** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 28, 1894; June 25, 1894  
Parent(s): **Parfait Medera, Guillema** [*sic*: Guillerma]  
Godparent(s): **Fernando de Freitas, Eugenie Lazene**
676. Name of child: **Romaine** (Nat., male)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 30, 1894; August 10, 1894  
Parent(s): **Andre McWilliam, Felicia Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Antoine Boucaud, Pinceone Paponette**
677. Name of child: **Wencesla** (Nat., female)<sup>101</sup>  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 25, 1894; September 29, 1894  
Parent(s): **Pedro Medera, Philippa Louis**  
Godparent(s): **Domingo Paredes, Alfonsine Vignales**
678. Name of child: **Juanita** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 25, 1895; January 29, 1895  
Parent(s): **Ceto Garlea, Alphonsine Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Francisco Martinez, Antonia Martinez**
679. Name of child: **Cleto** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 9, 1895; July 13, 1895 (born in **Cabecere Guanapo**)  
Parent(s): **Domingo Martinez, Maria De Sylva Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Antonio De Sylva, Siméone Paponette**
680. Name of child: **Juliana** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 8, 1895; July 31, 1895  
Parent(s): **Mary Medina**

---

<sup>101</sup> Priest's note in the margin: "Wencesla Medera married José Pantoja in this church on Dec. 14, 1912—Charles De Martini".

Godparent(s): **Alexander William, Caroline Cross**

681. Name of child: **Françoise** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 2, 1896; November 20, 1895  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **André & Louisa Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Simeon Marciano, Priscilla Faustino**
  
682. Name of child: **Nicolas** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 15, 1896; December 7, 1895 (born  
 in **Chaguaramal**)  
 Parent(s): **Felicia Martinez**  
 Godparent(s): **Zacharie Boucaud, Francoise Tenia**
  
683. Name of child: **Joseph** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 5, 1896; April 22, 1896  
 Parent(s): **Eleanor & Alfred Marciano**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Hernandez, Adeline Vignale**
  
684. Name of child: **Maria Magdalena** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 18, 1896; July 22, 1896 (born in  
**Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Alfonsa Martinez**  
 Godparent(s): **Juan de Freitas, Fermina Gallea**
  
685. Name of child: **Anastasia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 13, 1897; April 29, 1897  
 Parent(s): **Mary Medina**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Marcy, Victoria Marcy**
  
686. Name of child: **Maria Rita** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 29, 1897; June 7, 1897 (born in  
**Cumuto**)  
 Parent(s): **José & Margaret Martinez**  
 Godparent(s): **Louis Schult, Marguerite Mary Jonetty**
  
687. Name of child: **Juanita Dolotera** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 2, 1897; April 5, 1897 (born in  
**Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): **Catalina Martinez**  
 Godparent(s): **Pedro Martinez, Crescentia Guillen**

688. Name of child: **Thomasine** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 1, 1898; October 23, 1897  
Parent(s): **Felicia Martinez**  
Godparent(s): *missing or illegible information*
689. Name of child: **Manuelita** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 1, 1898; December 25, 1897 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Domingo & Marie Isabelle Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Francisco Martinez, Simeone Pamponette**
690. Name of child: **Eleuteria** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 15, 1898; February 27, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Maximiliano & Gregoriana Mengochia**  
Godparent(s): **Ludovic Magigere, Anicacia Lara**
691. Name of child: **Christina** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 15, 1898; July 28, 1898 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
Parent(s): **Isabella Medina** [no father listed]  
Godparent(s): **Leonarado Quebedo, Simeone Paponette**
692. Name of child: **Evaristo** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 3, 1898; October 29, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Henrietta Medina**  
Godparent(s): **Nathaniel Jackman, Jeremise Reyes**
693. Name of child: **Martin** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 18, 1898; November 2, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Parfait & Catherine Medera**  
Godparent(s): **Charles Cadette, Georgiana Jarvais**
694. Name of child: **Juan (John)** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 29, 1899; October 22, 1898 (born in **Cumuto**)  
Parent(s): **José & Margarita Martinez**  
Godparent(s): **Juan B. Inocencio, Elizabeth Calixte**
695. Name of child: **Louis** (Leg.)

- Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 23, 1899; June 21, 1899 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Domingo & Maria Isabella Martinez**  
 Godparent(s): **Athanase Paponette, Maria Martinez**
696. Name of child: **Placida** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 19, 1899; October 5, 1899 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Pedro & Philippa Medera**  
 Godparent(s): **Emmanuel Amoroso, Josephine Medera**
697. Name of child: **Petronilla** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 23, 1896; June 1, 1896 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Maria Natividad**  
 Godparent(s): **Alexander J. Nells, Laura Mathilda Self**
698. Name of child: **Eusebe** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 20, 1892; August 17, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Louis Paponette, Paulina Montrichard**  
 Godparent(s): **Marc St. Luce, Maria Louise McBony**
699. Name of child: **François Simeon** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 30, 1893; February 4, 1893  
 Parent(s): **Simeon Paponette, Magdeline**  
 Godparent(s): **William Germins, Marie Alex Charles**
700. Name of child: **Angelina** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 29, 1894; March 29, 1894  
 Parent(s): **Maria Pacifica**  
 Godparent(s): **Edwardus (?), Anatacia Tovas**
701. Name of child: **Mathilda Virginia** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 6, 1895; June 18, 1895  
 Parent(s): **Simeon & Marie Paponette**  
 Godparent(s): **Athanase Paponette, Marie Denise Capiata**
702. Name of child: **Agatha** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 3, 1896; August 15, 1895 (born in **Heights of Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): **Athanase & Marie Paponette**

Godparent(s): **Jean Paponette, Victorine Mota**

703. Name of child: **Pierre Arthur** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 11, 1897; May 1, 1897 (born in **Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): **Simeon & Magdeleine Paponette**  
 Godparent(s): **Jerome Caprieta, Mathilda Hocclier (?)**
704. Name of child: **Peter** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 17, 1898; (?) (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
 Parent(s): **Louis & Jeannine Paponette**  
 Godparent(s): **Sylvestre Paponette, Marie Ruiz**
705. Name of child: **Joseph** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 4, 1899; March 1, 1899 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
 Parent(s): **Simeon & Mary Paponette**  
 Godparent(s): **Sylvestre Paponette, Elmina Dauphin**
706. Name of child: **Gregoria** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 23, 1899; March 12, 1899 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
 Parent(s): **Athanase & Maximine Paponette**<sup>102</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **Domingo Martinez, Simeone Paponette**
707. Name of child: **Urbano** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 23, 1892; May 26, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Julian Carlos, Emilia Rosa**  
 Godparent(s): **Fernando Coryat, Isabelle Coryat**
708. Name of child: **Rosa de Jesu(s)** (“coolie”)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 12, 1893; September 14, 1893  
 Parent(s): **Georgie “(Coolie)”, Blacksnune (?) “(Coolie pagana [pagan Coolie])”**  
 Godparent(s): **Dolores Gopal**

---

<sup>102</sup> This is speculative, but it seems peculiar that individuals named “Athanase Paponette” and “Marie Paponette” are baptising children with different partners, from one year to the next, and yet all of the children are listed as “legitimate”. One would need to know the state of marriage laws in Trinidad at the time, and the stringent practices of the Roman Catholic Church, that would make it unlikely that one could gain and settle a divorce within a year’s time, and permit a new marriage. That in such a small community there might have been multiple individuals with the identical name is possible, even if it seems unlikely.

709. Name of child: **Appollinia Carmelita Petronilla** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 7, 1897; February 15, 1897  
 Parent(s): **Francis Salza, Juanita Navarro**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Dubrey, Maria Guevarra** [Guevara]
710. Name of child: **Marco** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 22, 1898; April 27, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Louis & Martha Vialva**  
 Godparent(s): **Diego Hernandez, Leandrina Farrera**
711. Name of child: **Joannes** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 26, 1892; June 3, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Joanne Trinidad, Scholastica Lara**  
 Godparent(s): **Joannes Farreira, Bernardina Belmontes**
712. Name of child: **Clotilde Eliemise** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 19, 1893; October 21, 1892  
 Parent(s): **Charles Werges, Marie Inez**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph M. Medera, Marie Henriette Medera**
713. Name of child: **Ambrosio** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 21, 1897; December 7, 1896 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Constantine Ernest, Maria Inez Werges**  
 Godparent(s): **John Farrera, Mary Louise McBurnie**
714. Name of child: **Stephana (Estefanie)** (Leg.)<sup>103</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 17, 1898; April 7, 1898 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Constantin & Maria Ynes Werges**<sup>104</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **Listo Fuente, Mayotte Medera**

<sup>103</sup> Stephana Adelpine Werges married Raymond Gordon, in Santa Rosa, Arima, April 5, 1954.

<sup>104</sup> Entries #712, #713, and #714 appear to involve one of the early Queens of Carib Community, Maria Werges, also known as "Ma" Werges (in these entries she is listed as Marie or Maria, followed by Inez or Ynes). We see that she had children with different partners, even while still formally married to Charles Werges. A while later, as in #714, it appears as if Maria Werges married another Werges, Constantin(e), since the later child is now listed as "legitimate," when a year earlier it was "natural" though produced by the same parents. One question would be how the officiating priest knew for certain that the parents were married, and if this was verified before the information was recorded in the register.

## BOOK SEVEN, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1900–1906

715. Name of child: **Felix Marteau Admiral** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 3, 1900; “on or about” March 31, 1900 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Martinez & Jane Almarales**  
 Godparent(s): **Pedro Villaruel, Margaret John**
716. Name of child: **Margaret** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 30, 1900; August 7, 1900 (born in **Cumuto**)  
 Parent(s): **Eleonore Adonis**  
 Godparent(s): **Alfonse John, Mary Lingemont**
717. Name of child: **Leon Anunciación** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 29, 1901; March 25, 1901 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Juanita Reyes**  
 Godparent(s): **Leon Coryat, Marie Noel Massy**
718. Name of child: **Simon** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 27, 1905; “this very day” (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Diego Farfan & Valentina Almarales**  
 Godparent(s): *no godfather*, **Mary Laurent**
719. Name of child: **Manuelita** (Nat.)<sup>105</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 26, 1900; June 17, 1900 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Marcelano & Georgiana Bengochea**<sup>106</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **Roman Sorzano, Emily Sorzano**

---

<sup>105</sup> Entry #719 is possibly very important in revealing a flaw in the recorded data. There the priest reveals that the person writing down the information, and the priest officiating at the ceremony, are two different persons (at least at this time), and that mistakes were made. We do not know how regular was the practice of double checking the accuracy of their entries. In this case, Bengochea is also a very significant name since it is one of those found among the earliest residents of the Indian Mission, and was usually the name of a person listed as Indian. This also tells us that the mistake could have happened more than once, and that we should treat “Bengochea” and “Mengochea” as the same name, with the former being the accurate spelling.

<sup>106</sup> Priest’s note: “Registrar has spelt surname of parents as ‘Mengochea’”.



720. Name of child: **Innocent** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 9, 1901; December 26, 1900 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Balbina Belcon**  
Godparent(s): **Evariste De Verteuil, Marta Lopez**
721. Name of child: **Richarda** (Nat., female)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 20, 1901; May 13, 1901 (born in "**Arima Heights**")  
Parent(s): **Jenalda Belcon**  
Godparent(s): **John Benincio, Anna Cupido**
722. Name of child: **Felipe Biafania** [likely Villafana]  
Circa 1901-1902  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
723. Name of child: **Guilelma Bengochea**  
Circa 1901-1902  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
724. Name of child: **Simon Bengochea**  
Circa 1901-1902  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
725. Name of child: **Monico Bengochea**  
Circa 1901-1902  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
726. Name of child: **Petra Biafania** [likely Villafana]  
Circa 1902-1903  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
727. Name of child: **Guilelma** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 20, 1903; January 10, 1903 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Eloy & Agapita Bengochea**  
Godparent(s): **P.F. Lindor, Marie Noel Massy**

728. Name of child: **Michael** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 4, 1906; May 8, 1906 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Eloy & Agapita Bengochea**  
 Godparent(s): **James Thomas, Manuelita Massy**
729. Name of child: **Felicia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 22, 1906; June 25, 1906 (born in "**Arima Heights**")  
 Parent(s): **Annita Belcon**  
 Godparent(s): **Ramon Leon, Elojia Contrera**
730. Name of child: **Joseph James Barrat** ("**a Coolie**")<sup>107</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 17, 1906; "being about 28 years" (born in **Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): *none listed*  
 Godparent(s): **P.C. Maingot, Anna Maingot**
731. Name of child: **Charles** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 17, 1906; *illegible*  
 Parent(s): **Joseph James & Anna Barrat** ("**coolies**")  
 Godparent(s): *illegible name of godfather*, **Anna Maingot**
732. Name of child: **Helen** ("**coolie**") (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 17, 1906; May 5, 1905 (born in **Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): **Joseph James & Anna Barrat**  
 Godparent(s): **P.C. Maingot, Anna Maingot**
733. Name of child: **Francis Marin** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 20, 1900; December 3, 1899 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Fermina Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **José Estanislau Sanchez, Amelia De Freitas**

---

<sup>107</sup> In entry #730 it appears that Joseph James Barrat is a convert to Roman Catholicism, appearing at the baptism without his parents, at the age of 28. He reappears below, with his wife, Anna Barrat, for the baptism of their children (Charles and Helen), on the same day that the father is baptised. It would thus appear that his wife, Anna, was already a Roman Catholic. Note that priests continue the process of making ethnic designations, but now it is almost exclusively limited to persons of East Indian ancestry. Note also the convention that normalized use of the term "coolie" for indentured labourers versus "native of Calcutta" for East Indians free of servitude. "Indian" was never used for "East Indians" in the baptismal registers.

734. Name of child: **Cecilia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 24, 1900; November 22, 1899  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Leonisa Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Ignace Augustini, Gregoria Galera**
735. Name of child: **Maria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 7, 1900; May 7, 1900 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Delphina Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **David Mojet, Paulina Robert**
736. Name of child: **Monica** (Nat.) “Registered as **Jannie**”<sup>108</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 7, 1900; May 7, 1900 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Delphina Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **David Mojet, Juanita Natal**
737. Name of child: **Bonifacia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 18, 1900; June 5, 1900 (born in **Guanapo**)  
 Parent(s): **Gregoria Chaumette**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Orosco, Marie Venice**
738. Name of child: **Damasia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 23, 1901; December 19, 1900  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Severa Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **José Leon, Estefania Ruiz**
739. Name of child: **Apolonia** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 7, 1901; February 9, 1901 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **José Pilal & Clara Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **John Thomas, Stefania Lewis**
740. Name of child: **Marcellina Enid** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: *illegible* 29, 1901; April 26, 1901  
 Parent(s): *missing or illegible* **Campo**  
 Godparent(s): *missing or illegible name of godfather*, **Andrea Nathaniel**

<sup>108</sup> Entries #735 and #736 pertain to twins.

741. Name of child: **Angelo** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 21, 1901; May 31, 1901 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Paulina Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Nicholas Di Capua, Augusta Gomez**
742. Name of child: **Alberta** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 31, 1902; March 16, 1902 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Leonicia Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Pilal Calderon, Scholastica Hernandez**
743. Name of child: **Bernard** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: (?); May 26, 1905 (born in **Calvary, Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Concepción (?) Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Whang (?), Carmelita Orosco (?)**
744. Name of child: **Clement** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 25, 1906; November 23, 1905 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Juan & Eleonore Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Hermogene Campo, Mary Egyptienne Campo**
745. Name of child: **Paulino** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 23, 1906; June 22, 1906 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Paulina Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **José Centeno, Albertina Bledmann**
746. Name of child: **Facundo Primitiva** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 25, 1900; November 27, 1899 (born in the **Parish**)  
 Parent(s): **Napoleon & Margarita de Gazon**<sup>109</sup> [likely De Gazon]—see *Figure 58*  
 Godparent(s): **William Jennings, Paulina B. Millien**

---

<sup>109</sup> Margarita De Gazon died on November 19, 1948, at the age of 92 years, according to information on her headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery (Figure 58).

FIGURE 58: MARGARITA DE GAZON



747. Name of child: **Florentia Boodnee** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 4, 1901; June 8, 1901 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Lalgee Gopaul & Mongee**  
 Godparent(s): **Isaac Wells, Agnes**

748. Name of child: **Charles** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 3, 1906; November 4, 1905  
(born in **Maturita**)  
Parent(s): **Alice Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Antonio Reyes, Juanita Gonzales**
749. Name of child: **Felix** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 30, 1905; August 17, 1905  
(born at **21 De Gannes St., Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Leontine Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **José Bisanchez, Rosa Ayoung**
750. Name of child: **Lawrence** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 23, 1905; July 12, 1905 (born in **Maturita**)  
Parent(s): **Margarita Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Hilario Belmonte, Alexandrino Minero**
751. Name of child: **Marciana** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 3, 1905; July 14, 1905 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Isidore & Nicholasa Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Aurelio Moras, Catherine Michinaux**
752. Name of child: **Francisca Hernandez**  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
753. Name of child: **Cristina Hernandez**  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
754. Name of child: **Henrietta Hernandez**  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
755. Name of child: **Raymund Hernandez**  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
756. Name of child: **Joseph Hernandez**  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
757. Name of child: **Emeterio Hernandez**  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*

758. Name of child: **Francis Hernandez**  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
759. Name of child: **Raphael Hernandez**  
*Entry is illegible due to extreme damage to the pages*
760. Name of child: **Emmanuel Augustin** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 16, 1900; August 28, 1900  
(born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Saba & Camilla Luces**  
Godparent(s): **J.M. Hospedales, Thomasa Cardines**

## BOOK EIGHT, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1906–1910

761. Name of child: **Thomas** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 7, 1907; September 6, 1907  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Catalina Navarro with Felix Bengochea**  
 Godparent(s): **John Hartley, Eliza Hartley**
762. Name of child: **Victoria** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 19, 1908; January 12, 1908 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Eloy & Agapita Bengochea**  
 Godparent(s): **John Hartley, Marie Petronille Travago**
763. Name of child: **Mary Magdalene** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 13, 1910; July 21, 1909 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Eloy & Agapita Bengochea**  
 Godparent(s): **Leonice Massy, Henrietta Massy**
764. Name of child: **Virginia** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 2, 1906; August 27, 1906 (born in **Tamana**)  
 Parent(s): **Isabel Hernandez & Julien Chaumette**<sup>110</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **George Hernandez, Estelle McDavid**
765. Name of child: **Melanie** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 10, 1907; December 29, 1906  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **José P. [Pilal, or Pilar] & Clara Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Rose, Louisa Farfan**
766. Name of child: **Edouardo** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 16, 1907; October 13, 1907  
 (born on **Calvary Hill** [Arima])  
 Parent(s): **Leonicia Calderon with Alejandro Galea**

---

<sup>110</sup> Priest's note: "The parents belong to Arima and have returned to Arima since the birth of said Virginia—C.B. De Martini, P.P."



Godparent(s): *no godfather*, **Estefania Ruiz**

767. Name of child: **Callista**<sup>111</sup>  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 16, 1907; October 13, 1907  
(**“born on Calvary Hill”** [Arima])  
Parent(s): **Leonica Calderon with Alejandro Galea**  
Godparent(s): *no godfather*, **Prota de Leon**
768. Name of child: **Bruno Prudent** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 15, 1908; October 6, 1908  
(born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Marie Preto with Armstrong Charlerie**  
Godparent(s): **Clothian Balderamas, Cordelia Charlerie**
769. Name of child: **Clemencia** (Leg.)—*see Figure 59*  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 10, 1909; November 28, 1908  
(**“born on Calvary Hill”** [Arima])  
Parent(s): **José Pedro [sic: Pilar] & Clara Calderon**  
Godparent(s): *no godfather*, **Gregoria Hernandez**

---

<sup>111</sup> Priest's note: "The aforesaid Edouardo & Callista are twins".

FIGURE 59: CLEMENCIA CALDERON



770. Name of child: **Sylvana** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 21, 1909; November 17, 1908  
(born in **Guanapo Heights**)  
Parent(s): **Donatius & Avrietta Capriata**  
Godparent(s): **Maximilian Capriata, Georgiana Capriata**
771. Name of child: **Ynes** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 21, 1909; January 21, 1909 (born  
in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Paulina Calderon with Rafael Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Manuel Joseph, Ricarda Salvavaria**

772. Name of child: **Paul** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 24, 1909; May 24, 1909 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Rosalie Richard & Paul Chaumette**  
 Godparent(s): **Louis Pamphile, Lea Tenia**
773. Name of child: **Hilaria** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 1, 1907; January 14, 1907 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Charles & Mongree Gopal “(coolies)”**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Assam, Hilaria Assam**
774. Name of child: **Jeremiah** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 12, 1908; May 15, 1908 (born in **Cumuto**)  
 Parent(s): **Paulina Gopaul “with one Benjamin”**  
 Godparent(s): **Edwin Louis, Eva Hall**
775. Name of child: **Louis “(coolie)”** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 18, 1909; August 25, 1909 (born in **Cumuto**)  
 Parent(s): **Paulina Gopaul “with one Benjamin”**  
 Godparent(s): **Nathaniel Lee, Mary Baptista**
776. Name of child: **Jeanne Hernandez** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 23, 1907; January 17, 1907  
 Parent(s): *missing or illegible*  
 Godparent(s): **Simeon Paponette, Mary Paponette**
777. Name of child: **Laurencia** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 6, 1907; August 10, 1907 (born on **Calvary Hill** [Arima])  
 Parent(s): **Isidore & Nicholasa Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Theodore D’Andrade, Gregoria Hernandez**
778. Name of child: **Felicia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 11, 1908; November 20, 1907 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Leontine Hernandez**<sup>112</sup>—see *Figure 60*  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph P. Leon, Augustine Mannette**

<sup>112</sup> Priest’s note: “Child’s father is Paulin Fermin—C.B. de Martini”.

FIGURE 60: LEONTINE HERNANDEZ-FERMIN



779. Name of child: **Victoria Virginia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 15, 1908; December 23, 1907  
 (born in **Cumuto**)  
 Parent(s): **Thomasine Longemont with Apolonio Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Philip Bonorné, Placida Martinez**
780. Name of child: **Louisa** (Nat.)<sup>113</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 29, 1908; December 1, 1907  
 (born on “**Arima Heights**”)  
 Parent(s): **Dora Hernandez with Rosito Sanchez**  
 Godparent(s): **Conrad D’Andrade, Françoise Mannette**
781. Name of child: **Manuelita** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 3, 1909; January 1, 1909 (born in  
**Cantamorne**)  
 Parent(s): **Vicenta William with Anthony Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **James Julien, Calista Contrera**

<sup>113</sup> Priest’s note: “the child was married on June 7, 1924, to Alfred Pope”.

782. Name of child: **Theodora** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 29, 1909; April 1, 1909 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Alice Fraser with Louis Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Charles A. Hernandez, Albertina Clovis**
783. Name of child: **Dominic** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 8, 1909; July 6, 1909 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Leontine Hernandez—see Figure 60**  
Godparent(s): **Ignatius Augustine, Euphemia Joseph**
784. Name of child: **Cecil Julius** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 9, 1906; November 22, 1906 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **John Evangelist & Julia Pinto**  
Godparent(s): **Harris Bernard, Eustaquia Montaña**

## BOOKS NINE & TEN, BAPTISMAL REGISTER OF SANTA ROSA DE ARIMA, 1910–1916<sup>114</sup>

785. Name of child: **Barbara** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 18, 1913; December 4, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Miguel & Jane Almarales**  
 Godparent(s): *no godfather*, **Olivia Liguore**
786. Name of child: **Celestine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 4, 1915; April 6, 1915  
 Parent(s): **Matilda Ferreira with Vincent Arcia**  
 Godparent(s): **Faustino Arcia, Jeannine Ferreira**
787. Name of child: **Agatha (Agueda)** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 9, 1910; February 5, 1910 (born on **“Heights of Arima”**)  
 Parent(s): **Petronilla Eccles with Cyprian Belcon**  
 Godparent(s): **Leoncio Boneo, Calistra Contrera**
788. Name of child: **Nicholas** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 7, 1911; September 10, 1910 (born on **“Cantamono (Arima Heights)”**)  
 Parent(s): **Annita Belcon with Casimiro Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): (?) **Castillo, Santiago Medina**
789. Name of child: **Alberto Abraham** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 20, 1912; February [do day], 1912 (born in **Quare**)  
 Parent(s): **Romana Boneo with Alejandro Abraham**  
 Godparent(s): **Antonio Cualle** (?), **Elizabeth Capitan** (?)

---

<sup>114</sup> Books Nine and Ten are combined into one listing, since the two books were not kept in chronological order by the priests, and the years overlap between the two. In actuality, Book Nine contained entries from March 20, 1912 through August 17, 1913, and from February 21, 1915 through December 31, 1915. Book Ten contained entries from June 15, 1913 through August 17, 1913, plus the remainder of 1913, and all of 1914 up to February 14, 1915. Given that the two books share months in common, one can only speculate as to why two books were in circulation at roughly the same time.

790. Name of child: **Daniel** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 17, 1913; May 19, 1913 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Ellen Medina with Cyprian “Belcaup” (“or Belcong”)**  
 Godparent(s): **Basilio & Louisa Perreira**
791. Name of child: **Francisca** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 20, 1910; October 4, 1909 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Aldina Campo with Remigio Ojea**  
 Godparent(s): **Francis Werges, Philomena Osuna**
792. Name of child: **Francisco** (Nat.)<sup>115</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 20, 1910; October 4, 1909 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Aldina Campo with Remigio Ojea**  
 Godparent(s): **Listo Fuentes, Gabrielita Guerrero**
793. Name of child: **Alexander** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 3, 1910; January 2, 1910 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
 Parent(s): **Annette Capriatta with Donatien**  
 Godparent(s): **George Houllier, Matilda Houllier**
794. Name of child: **Alexandrine Galera** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 9, 1910; February 12, 1910 (born in **Lalaha**)  
 Parent(s): **Leonica Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **George Johnson, Scholastica Hernandez**
795. Name of child: **Peter** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 12, 1910; April 29, 1910 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Ignacia Campo with “one Steele”**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Lacroix, Julia Richard**

<sup>115</sup> Entries #791 and #792 pertain to twins.



796. Name of child: **Alejandro** (Leg.)—see *Figure 61*  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 16, 1911; February 27, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): José Pilal & Clara Calderon  
Godparent(s): Tito Guerrero, Marie Ravello

FIGURE 61: ALEJANDRO (ALEXANDER) CALDERON, COPY OF BAPTISMAL ENTRY

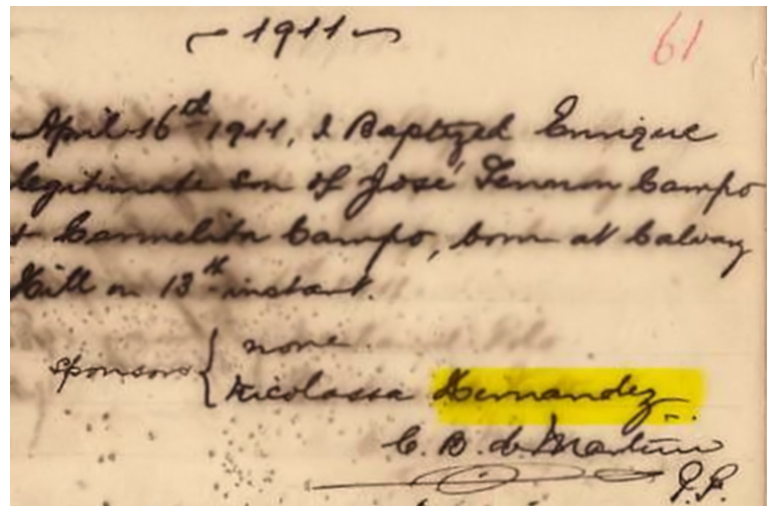


April 16<sup>th</sup> 1911  
Baptized Alejandro  
legitimate son of José Pilal and  
Clara Calderon, born at Arima  
on 27<sup>th</sup> February 1911.  
Sponsors { Tito Guerrero  
Marie Ravello.  
C. B. de Martin



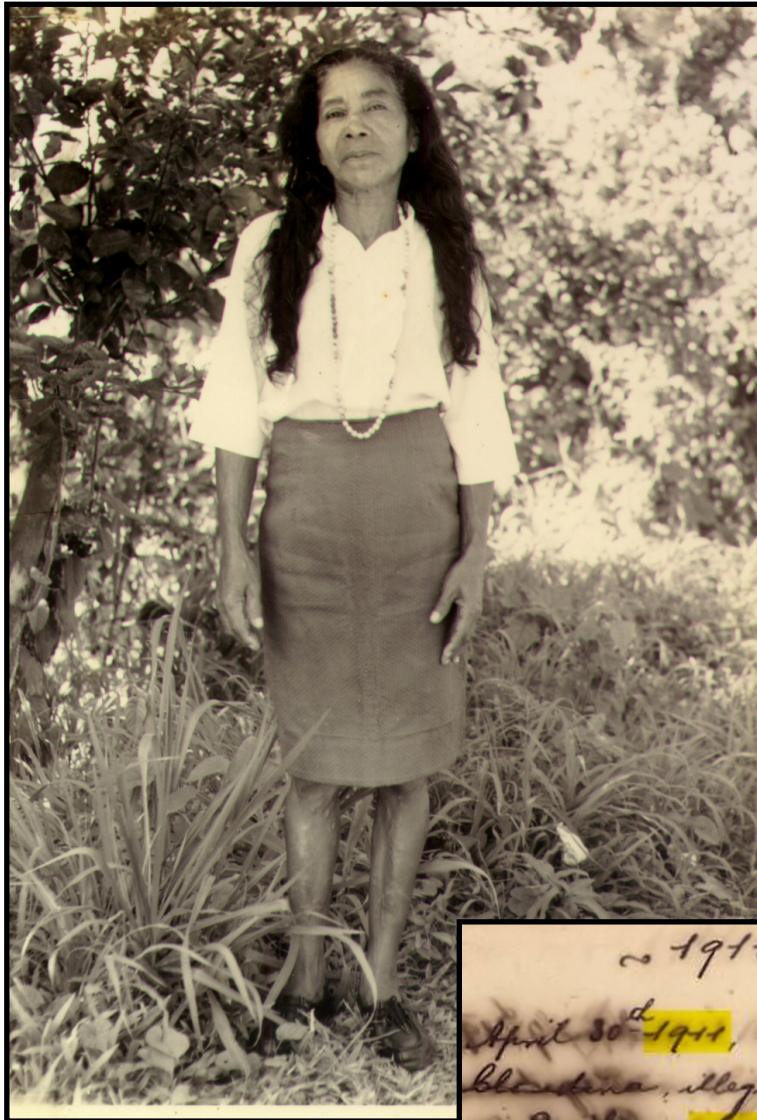
797. Name of child: **Enrique** (Leg.)—see Figure 62  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 16, 1911; April 13, 1911 (born on **Calvary Hill, Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **José [?] Campo & Carmelita Campo**  
 Godparent(s): no godfather listed, **Nicholasa Hernandez**

FIGURE 62: ENRIQUE CAMPO



798. Name of child: **Claudina** (Nat.)—see Figure 63  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 30, 1911; February 12, 1911 (born on **Calvary Hill, Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Paulina Calderon** (see Figure 64) with **Rafael Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Sanchez, Agueda Hernandez**

FIGURE 63: CLAUDINA HERNANDEZ



~ 1911 ~ 63

April 30<sup>th</sup> 1911, I Baptized  
 Claudina, illegitimate daughter  
 of Paulina Calderon with Rafael  
 Hernandez, born at Calvary Hill  
 on 12<sup>th</sup> February 1911.

sponsors { Paul Sanchez  
 Agueda Hernandez  
 C. B. de Martin

J. P.

FIGURE 64: PAULINA CALDERON



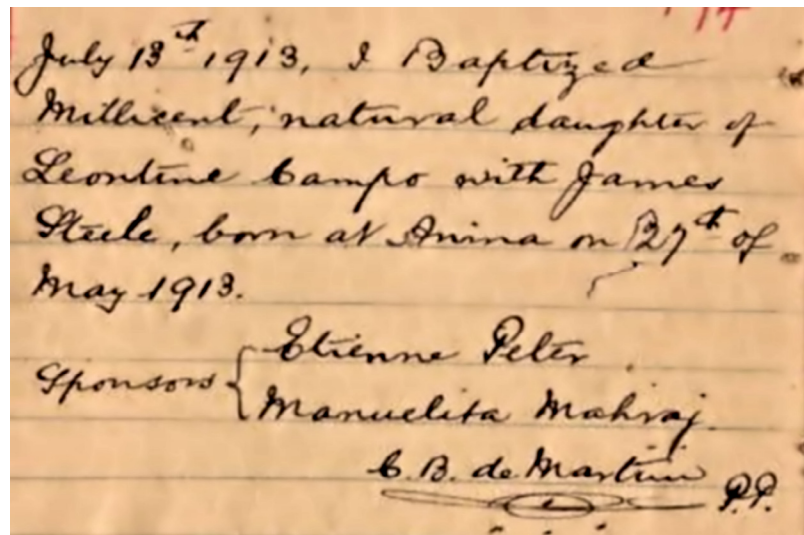
799. Name of child: **Theodore William** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 23, 1911; May 29, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Rosalie Richards with Paul Chaumette**  
 Godparent(s): **Saba Llanos, Paulina De Ramos**
800. Name of child: **Romain** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 15, 1911; August 9, 1911 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
 Parent(s): **Annette Caprietta** [*previously spelled "Capriatta" in #793*] with **Donatien**  
 Godparent(s): **Charles Auguste, Mary Paponette**

801. Name of child: **Francisco Christino** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 22, 1911; July 24, 1911 (born on **Calvary Hill, Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Carmelita Peña with José Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Desiderio Ramon Fortuné, Edith Werges**
802. Name of child: **Simon** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 28, 1912; October 28, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Maria Campo with Mercid Biel**  
Godparent(s): **Francis Fuentes, Mary William**
803. Name of child: **Ignacia** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 18, 1912; October 30, 1911 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
Parent(s): **Mitchel (Michael) & Regina Campo**  
Godparent(s): **Isidro Ferreira, Gregoria Ferreira**
804. Name of child: **James** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 7, 1912; January 3, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Maria Campo with Solito Fuentes**  
Godparent(s): **Paulino Brusco, Petra Louis**
805. Name of child: **Alejandro** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 21, 1912; February 26, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Aldina Campo with Remigio Ojea**  
Godparent(s): **Isidro Ojea, Juana Farfan**
806. Name of child: **Janvier** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 23, 1913; January 14, 1913 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
Parent(s): **Fortuné & Catherine Caprietta**  
Godparent(s): **Bernard Nicholas, Matilda Houllier**
807. Name of child: **Daniela** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 26, 1913; January 3, 1913 (born in **Heights of Guanapo**)  
Parent(s): **Leonicia Calderon with Nel Galera**  
Godparent(s): **William Ben, Eugenia Medera**



808. Name of child: **Alexander St. Cross** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 1, 1913; May 3, 1913 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Rosalie Richards with Paul Chaumette**  
 Godparent(s): **Lucius Paul, Paulina De Ramos**
809. Name of child: **Millicent** (Nat.)—see Figure 65  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 13, 1913; May 27, 1913 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Leontine Campo with James Steele**  
 Godparent(s): **Etienne Peter, Manuelita Mahraj**

FIGURE 65: MILLICENT CAMPO



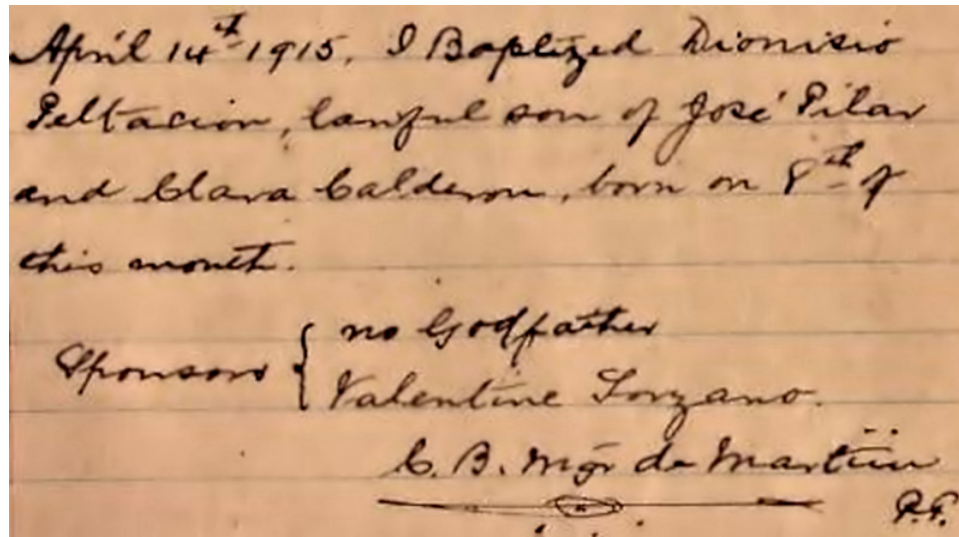
810. Name of child: **Rita Julia** (Leg.)—see Figure 66  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 17, 1913; May 24, 1913 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **José Pelal [previously spelled Pilal] & Clara Calderon**  
 Godparent(s): **Bicente Lopez, María Hernandez**

FIGURE 66: RITA JULIA (JULIE) CALDERON



August 17<sup>th</sup> 1913 Baptized Rita Julia  
lawful daughter of Jose Pelal and  
Clara Calderon born at Aima 24<sup>th</sup>  
day of May 1913 / Vicente Lopez  
sponsors → Maria Hernandez  
David Obrien C. & P.

FIGURE 67: DIONISIO PELTACIÓN CALDERON



811. Name of child: **Dionisio Peltación** (Leg.)—see Figure 67  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 14, 1915; April 8, 1915  
Parent(s): **José Pilar** [previously spelled Pilal] & **Clara Calderon**  
Godparent(s): no godfather, **Valentine Sorzano**
812. Name of child: **William** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 12, 1915; June 8, 1915  
Parent(s): **Marie Campo with Soolite Meregildo**  
Godparent(s): **George Meredin, Severa Almarales**
813. Name of child: **John** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 19, 1915; November 24, 1915  
Parent(s): **Maximilian & Catherine Capriata**  
Godparent(s): **Ferdinand Lezama, Victorine Capriata**
814. Name of child: **Philip** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 26, 1912; May 1, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Peter**<sup>116</sup> (see Figure 68) & **Ricarda De Ramos**  
Godparent(s): **Joseph Rose, Augustine Manette**

<sup>116</sup> Peter De Ramos was born on May 13, 1883, and died on March 21, 1962, according to information on his headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery (Figure 68).



FIGURE 68: PETER DE RAMOS



815. Name of child: **Paulina**<sup>117</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 31, 1915 (“age of 24 years”)  
 Parent(s): **Clemente De Ramos & Amelia de Freitas**
816. Name of child: **Paulina** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 1, 1915; June 30, 1915  
 Parent(s): **Peter & Ricarda De Ramos**  
 Godparent(s): **George Johnson, Ellena Llanos**
817. Name of child: **Edmund Erino** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 19, 1915; November 19, 1915  
 Parent(s): **Alexandrine Salavaria with Manuel De Ramos**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Sanchez, Fortuna Delande**
818. Name of child: **Catherine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 24, 1913; March 21, 1915 (born on **Carapo Road**)  
 Parent(s): **Thomasin** [*spelled “Thomasine” in the next entry*] **Farfan, Vicente Lira**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Laguerre, Ruperta Aguilera**

<sup>117</sup> Priest’s note: “married Philip Salvaria in this Church, 31.7.15”.



819. Name of child: **Theophile** (Nat.)<sup>118</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 14, 1915; November 3, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Thomasine Farfan with Vicente Lira**  
 Godparent(s): **Gregorio Aguilera, Casimira Ramos**
  
820. Name of child: **Alfred Charles** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 14, 1911; February 13, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Charles & Rose Gopaul**  
 Godparent(s): **Raymond Nairan, Jane Jacob**
  
821. Name of child: **Felix** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 24, 1910; July 10, 1910  
 Parent(s): **Anastasia Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Serapio Martinez, Vicenta Rodriguez**
  
822. Name of child: **Nicholas Hernandez**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 7, 1911; *no date*  
 “—see BELCON–Nicholas” [*this is a baptismal index cross-reference, but the data is missing from this compilation*]
  
823. Name of child: **Maria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 9, 1911; January 18, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Fernanda Villaruel, Aniceto Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **George Alexander Cezair, Julia Richards**
  
824. Name of child: **Hilaria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 8, 1911; January 14, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Amelia Hicks, Sebastien Qunin**  
 Godparent(s): **Ignacio Timothy, Marie Ange Sorzano**

---

<sup>118</sup> According to the priest’s note in the margin of this entry, this “natural” child carried the mother’s surname. Also from the priest: “Theophile Farfan married to Rosalie Rodriguez at San Juan on 27.8.59”.

825. Name of child: **Claudina Hernandez**  
 “—see CALDERON—Claudina” [this is a baptismal index cross-reference]<sup>119</sup>
826. Name of child: **Ruperto** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 2, 1911; August 5, 1911 (born in **Arima Heights**)  
 Parent(s): **Vicenta William with Antonio Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Louis Julien, Santiago Medina**
827. Name of child: **Rosa** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 24, 1911; August 16, 1911 (born in **Cumuto**)  
 Parent(s): **Lucia Granado with Sandalio Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Angel Panejo, Margarita Hernandez**
828. Name of child: **Amelia**—“*sub conditione*”—“*an Anglican*”  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 28, 1911; *no date* (born in **Port of Spain**)  
 “*now living at Arima*”—“*being 26 years of age*”
829. Name of child: **Octavia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 7, 1912; March 4, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Leontine Hernandez** (see Figure 60) **with Paul Flemmings**  
 Godparent(s): **Matthew William, Rosa Ayoung**
830. Name of child: **Leon** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 12, 1912; April 20, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Maria Hernandez with Theodore Dandrade**  
 Godparent(s): **Simon Dandrade, Rosie Boggen**
831. Name of child: **Isaac Newton** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 31, 1912; May 26, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Agatha Hernandez, Harold Guy**  
 Godparent(s): **Jude Simeon Alfonso, Françoise Mannette**

---

<sup>119</sup> From notes taken during the time of the original compilation of this data, it appears that I was relying on an index book produced by the priests of the time. The indexers did not follow strict rules in assigning surnames—sometimes “natural” children were indexed under the name of the mother, and sometimes they were indexed twice (under both the mother’s and father’s surname). This increased the chance of my missing an entry if it was not indexed under both parents’ surnames.

832. Name of child: **Nazaria** (Navaria) (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 17, 1912; July 28, 1912 (born in **Tamana**)  
Parent(s): **Anastasia Hernandez**<sup>120</sup>  
Godparent(s): **Listo Fuentes, Mary McDavid**
833. Name of child: **Caroline** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 23, 1913; November 21, 1912 (born in **Mausica, Carapo Road**)  
Parent(s): **Emily Hernandez with Gilbert Peter**  
Godparent(s): **Felix Rodulfo, Cecilia Nicholson**
834. Name of child: **Enemencio** (Leg.)—*see Figure 69*  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 4, 1913; March 31 “*more or less,*” 1913 (born on **Calvary Hill, Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Raphael & Pauline Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **José Eustaquio Estudillo, Isabel Subero**

---

<sup>120</sup> Priest’s note: “The parents live on Calvary Hill, Arima”.

FIGURE 69: ENEMENCIO HERNANDEZ



835. Name of child: **Mary** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 27, 1913; “on or about” April 4, 1913  
 (born in **Heights of Arima**)<sup>121</sup>  
 Parent(s): **Vicenta (Bicenta) Medina with Antonio Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Stanislao Songui, Isabella Campbell**
836. Name of child: **Mary Ambrosine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 4, 1915; December 21, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Anastasia Hernandez with “Diego ?”**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Sanchez, Josephine St. Louis**
837. Name of child: **Alphonsine** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 22, 1915; August 2, 1915  
 Parent(s): **Alexandrine Hernandez with Philip Rodriguez**

<sup>121</sup> Entries #834 and #835 were written by two different priests, judging by the change in handwriting—it seems that different priests chose either “Calvary Hill” or “Heights of Arima” to refer to the same area.

Godparent(s): **Alexis Valere, Helena Morena**

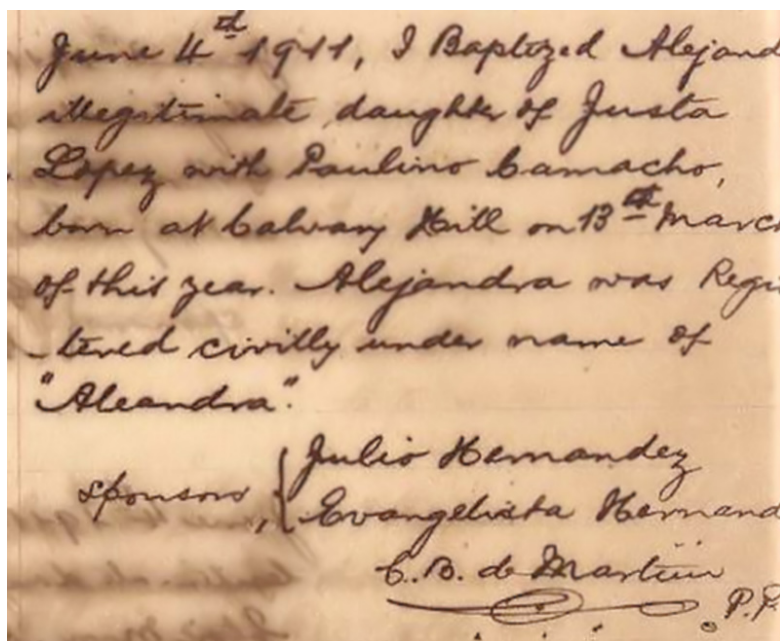
838. Name of child: **Josephine** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 14, 1915; July 31, 1915  
Parent(s): **Raphael & Paulina Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Lucius Paul, Eulalie Subero**
839. Name of child: **Simeon** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 5, 1910; February 19, 1910 (born on **Calvary Hill, Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Josefita Cesana Lopez with José Orespé**  
Godparent(s): **Calistro Lopez, Scolástica Hernandez**
840. Name of child: **Matilda** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 3, 1910; March 14, 1910 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
Parent(s): **William & Gregoria Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Ferdinand Lezama, Matilda Lumsden**
841. Name of child: **Francisca** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 17, 1910; April 2, 1910 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Francisca Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Joseph Garif, Justa Lopez**
842. Name of child: **Doreen Muriel Agnes** (Leg.)<sup>122</sup>  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 19, 1911; January 16, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Arthur Wilhelm & Alphonsine Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Ernest Charlerie, Josephine Thomasos**
843. Name of child: **Caecilio** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 14, 1911; January 19, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
Parent(s): **Manuelita Lopez**  
Godparent(s): **Louis Eduard, Leonine Self**

---

<sup>122</sup> Priest's note: "Doreen Muriel Lopez was married to Edgar Roy Hislop at Santa Rosa Church on 01 August, 1940.

844. Name of child: **Alejandra (Aleandra) (Nat.)**—see *Figure 70*  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 4, 1911; March 13, 1911 (born on **Calvary Hill, Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Justa Lopez with Paulino Camacho**  
 Godparent(s): **Julio Hernandez, Evangelista Hernandez**

FIGURE 70: ALEJANDRA LOPEZ



845. Name of child: **Louise Sylvia (Leg.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 29, 1912; August 19, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Arthur & Alphonsine Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **George Henry Langton, Dora Charlerie**
846. Name of child: **Gregoria (Leg.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 1, 1912; September 13, 1912 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Willie & Gregoria Lopez**  
 Godparent(s): **James Tobias, Eleonore Tennia**
847. Name of child: **Christopher (Nat.)**  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 18, 1913; February 25, 1913 (born on **Calvary Hill, Arima**)<sup>123</sup>  
 Parent(s): **Cesaria Lopez with Joseph Lapp**

<sup>123</sup> Apparently priests were not consistent in writing in the place of birth, for entries in this particular register.

Godparent(s): **Francis Fuentes, Petronilla Fuentes**

848. Name of child: **Paulina Octavia** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 18, 1915; January 26, 1915  
Parent(s): **Valentina Lopez with Frederick Martin**  
Godparent(s): **Charles Martin, Thomasine Martin**
849. Name of child: **Mary Medina** (*see Mary Hernandez*)
850. Name of child: **Daniel Medina** (*see Daniel Belcon*)
851. Name of child: **Caroline** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 27, 1910; November 1, 1909 (born in **Cumaco**)  
Parent(s): **Louis & Jeannine Evangeliste Paponette**  
Godparent(s): **José Eustaquio Estudillo, Jane Caprietta**
852. Name of child: **Augustine** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 3, 1910; March 28, 1910 (born in **Chaguaramal**)  
Parent(s): **Simeon & Mary Paponette**  
Godparent(s): **Alexander Charles, Marie Anastasie Caprietta**
853. Name of child: **Auguste (Paponette)**<sup>124</sup>
854. Name of child: **Octavia** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 16, 1911; “about” February 3, 1911 (born in **Cumacha [Cumaca]**)  
Parent(s): **Octavia Galinda with Athanase Paponette**  
Godparent(s): **Francis Paponette, Augustine Paponette**
855. Name of child: **Theodorine** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 2, 1911; June 2, 1911 (born in **Cumaco [Cumaca]**)  
Parent(s): **Eloise Ruiz with Matthieu Paponette**  
Godparent(s): **Victor Paponette, Simeone Paponette**

---

<sup>124</sup> Priest’s note: “Baptized about 1911, son of Simeon Paponette and Mary Paponette, married to Paulina John on November 10, 1941, at Santa Rosa Church of Arima.

856. Name of child: **Tomas** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 18, 1912; December 29, 1911  
 (born in **Maturita**)  
 Parent(s): **Augustine Paponette with Joye Dorélie**  
 Godparent(s): **Athanase Paponette, Jane Caprietta**
857. Name of child: **Alexandre** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: April 7, 1912; January 11, 1912 (born in **Cumaca**)  
 Parent(s): **Louis (“Boucaud”) & Jeannine Paponette**  
 Godparent(s): **Andrew Darmanie, Sylvanie Darmanie**
858. Name of child: **Virginia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 3, 1912; July 11, 1912 (born in **Cumaca**)  
 Parent(s): **Eloise Ruiz**, *priest’s note: “Matthew Paponette is Virginia’s father”*  
 Godparent(s): **Richard John Lewis, Marie Lina Ruiz**
859. Name of child: **Marie** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 16, 1911; June 11, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Paulina Ammon with Lebrin Trinidad**  
 Godparent(s): **Leo Eugene, Vicenta Rodriguez**
860. Name of child: **Andrew** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 29, 1911; July 27, 1911 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Louis & Eva Torres**  
 Godparent(s): **Baldino Self, Christiana Lara**
861. Name of child: **Mary Dominica** (Nat.)<sup>125</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 26, 1911; August/July 24, 1911  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Maria Torres with Louis London**  
 Godparent(s): **Baldino Self, Christiana Lara**

---

<sup>125</sup> Perhaps it is just a superficial and mistaken impression, but it seems as if priests take little care with the information they write down about “natural” (i.e. “illegitimate”) children. Often their place of birth is not recorded, or their family names are misspelled. In entry #861 for example, the priest is unsure of the birth date of the child, writing that it was both in July and August. The godfather is assigned a suspicious surname, “Self”. In other cases priests seem to be unaware of the correct name of Cumaca, writing it as “Cumacha” (entry #854) or “Cumaco” (entry # 855).



862. Name of child: **Alphonse** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 29, 1912; October 31, 1912  
 (born in **Arima**)  
 Parent(s): **Josephine Pierre with Nicholas Torris [Torres]**  
 Godparent(s): **Andrew Bocage, Andraide François**
863. Name of child: **Peter** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 9, 1915; February 21, 1915  
 Parent(s): **Mary Torres with Louis London**  
 Godparent(s): **Emmanuel Moore, Georgiana Louis**
864. Name of child: **Stephen** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 26, 1911; December 26, 1910  
 (born at **La Reunion Estate, Mausica**)  
 Parent(s): **Francisca Vialva with Manou Cross**  
 Godparent(s): **Randolph Gibbs, Effie Rodulfo**
865. Name of child: **Thomas** (Nat.)<sup>126</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 15, 1913; December 29, 1912  
 (born at **Carapo Road**)  
 Parent(s): **Francisca Vialva with Emmanuel Cross**  
 Godparent(s): **Pedro D. Amoroso, Adelaide Rodulfo**
866. Name of child: **Lawrence** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 21, 1914; August 8, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Symphorosa Belcon with Ralph**  
 Godparent(s): **Paul Sanchez, Marie Alexander**
867. Name of child: **Millicent** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 13, 1913; May 27, 1913  
 Parent(s): **Leontina Campo with James Steele**  
 Godparent(s): **Etienne Peter, Manuelita Maharaj**
868. Name of child: **Anna** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 13, 1913; June 14, 1913  
 Parent(s): **Francisca Campo with Sebastian Liverpool**  
 Godparent(s): **Elies Francis, Marcelline Gardines**

<sup>126</sup> Priest's note: "Thomas Vialva married Violet Le Blanc at Arima, 22.1.56".

869. Name of child: **Pascal (Odwile) (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 14, 1913; May 17, 1913  
Parent(s): **Georgina Caprieta [Caprietta] with Bernarde Rafaele Brune**  
Godparent(s): **Ferdinand Lezama, Elonore Tennia**
870. Name of child: **Ethelred (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 28, 1913; June 23, 1913  
Parent(s): **Maria Campo with Marijildo Fuentes**  
Godparent(s): **Pablino Brusco, Lorenza Lopez**
871. Name of child: **Bernardine (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 14, 1913; August 20, 1913  
Parent(s): **Marie Campo with Merced Beard**  
Godparent(s): **Rufo Ojea, Agnes Werges**
872. Name of child: **Toussaint (Leg.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 8, 1914; November 1, 1913  
Parent(s): **Donatien & Annette Caprietta**  
Godparent(s): **William Lopez, Seraphine Nieto**
873. Name of child: **Louisa (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 26, 1914; August 25, 1914  
Parent(s): **Marcellina Campo with Santo Gallera**  
Godparent(s): **Pedrus de Ramos,<sup>127</sup> Petronilla Lopez**
874. Name of child: **Leontina (Helena) (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 18, 1914; August 18, 1914  
Parent(s): **Leontina Campo with Steele**  
Godparent(s): **Sebastien Cunin, Adelaida Ben**
875. Name of child: **Manuelita (Nat.)**  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 7, 1915; January 6, 1915  
Parent(s): **Evangelita Calderon with Hyacinto Hernandez**  
Godparent(s): **Paul Sanchez, Mary Hernandez**
876. Name of child: **Francisca Campo**  
*No other information was legible or present.*
877. Name of child: **Etienne Maleo (possibly Marco) Campo**

---

<sup>127</sup> Peter De Ramos was born on May 13, 1883, and died on March 21, 1962, according to information on his headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery (Figure 68). See also the parental information in entry #878.

*No other information was legible or present.*

878. Name of child: **Crescencia** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 31, 1914; April 19, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Peter de Ramos & Ricalda de Ramos**  
 Godparent(s): **Philip Salavaria, Emilia de Freitas**
  
879. Name of child: **Antonia** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 26, 1914; September 2, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Alexandrina Salvaria<sup>128</sup> with Joseph de Ramos**  
 Godparent(s): **Pedrus de Ramos, Emily de Freitas**
  
880. Name of child: **Louis** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 13, 1914; September 25, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Manuel Farfan & Subera Farfan<sup>129</sup>**  
 Godparent(s): **José Pilal Calderon, Vicenta Rodriguez**
  
881. Name of child: **Maria** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 27, 1913; April 4, 1913  
 Parent(s): **Vicenta (Recenta) Medina with Antonio Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Stanislas Songui, Isabella Campbell**
  
882. Name of child: **Felix** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 6, 1913; July 29, 1913  
 Parent(s): **Geraldina Fraser with Ludovico Hernandez**  
 Godparent(s): **Paulus Hernandez, Clara Lewis**
  
883. Name of child: **Francis Symphoriano** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 5, 1913; August 22, 1913  
 Parent(s): **Alexandrina Hernandez with Philip Rodriguez**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Nicome, Thomasine Gonzales**
  
884. Name of child: **Mary Viola** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: December 29, 1913; July 10, 1902  
 Parent(s): **Amelia Cunine (Hicks) with Cyril Rannie**  
 Godparent(s): **Sebastian Cunine, Adelaide Ben**

---

<sup>128</sup> The priest is alternating between writing “Salvaria” and “Salavaria”—it is unclear which of these two versions was the actually correct one. Also, Pedrus de Ramos and Peter De Ramos are the likely the same person.

<sup>129</sup> Priest’s note in the margin: “Mother’s maiden name was Campo”.

885. Name of child: **Ambrose** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 15, 1914; December 8, 1913  
 Parent(s): **Leontine Hernandez** (see Figure 60) *cum* [Latin: with] **Paul Fermin**  
 Godparent(s): **Ignace Timothé, Edith Tobas**
886. Name of child: **Maria** (Leg.)<sup>130</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 10, 1914; February 26, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Bonifatii Hernandez & Vexilia Hernandez (Desir)**  
 Godparent(s): **Joannes Houllier, Matilda Houllier**
887. Name of child: **Bernard Oswyn** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: November 22, 1914; August 20, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Andrew Hernandez & Mabel Hernandez (Pascal)**  
 Godparent(s): **Lawrence Irving J. McClean, Christiana Guerra**
888. Name of child: **Manuelita Hernandez**  
*“—see CALDERON–Manuelita” [this is a baptismal index cross-reference, but the data is missing from this compilation]*
889. Name of child: **Francisca (Francoise)** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 5, 1916; October 11, 1915  
 Parent(s): **Maria Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Joseph Lopez, Leverale Morale (?)**
890. Name of child: **Etienne Malco** (Nat.)<sup>131</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 16, 1916; April 25, 1916  
 Parent(s): **Leontine Campo**  
 Godparent(s): **Etienne Peter, Valentine Lopez**
891. Name of child: **Victor Fermin** (Nat.)<sup>132</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 6, 1916; December 23, 1915  
 Parent(s): **Leontine Hernandez** (see Figure 60) **with Paul Fermin**  
 Godparent(s): **Lawrence Pacifique, Mary Hernandez**

<sup>130</sup> Priest's note in the margin: "On July 30, 1950, [Maria Hernandez] married Joannes Fermin in the Church at Diego Martin".

<sup>131</sup> The priest is transcribing what he is hearing—the parents told him "Malco" because that is how they commonly pronounced "Marco". Replacing a "r" with a "l" can still be commonly heard among Trinidad's elder persons of Venezuelan ancestry.

<sup>132</sup> In entry #891 the priest baptised the child as Victor Fermin, assigning the father's surname, though the father was not married to the mother—this departs from prior practice.

892. Name of child: **Alice** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 11, 1916; May 8, 1916  
 Parent(s): **Boniface & Vexelia Hernandez**<sup>133</sup>  
 Godparent(s): **Telesphore Capriata, Alice Pamphile**
893. Name of child: **Martin** (Leg.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 23, 1916; June 10, 1916  
 Parent(s): **Louis Hernandez & Geraldine Hernandez (Fraser)**  
 Godparent(s): **Richard John Lewis, Clara Lewis**
894. Name of child: **Malcho** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 5, 1914; April 25, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Justa Lopez with Paulo Bruscho**  
 Godparent(s): **Rufo Ojea, Victoria Gonzales**
895. Name of child: **Bernard Edward** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 25, 1914; August 20, 1914  
 Parent(s): **Inez Lopez with Pablo Peña**  
 Godparent(s): **Clemente Medera, Adolphine Wergis** [sic: Werges]
896. Name of child: **Pedro Pascual** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 9, 1916; October 23, 1915<sup>134</sup>  
 Parent(s): **Manuela Lopez with Meliton Marcano**  
 Godparent(s): **Julio Hernandez, Alexandrine Lopez**
897. Name of child: **Maria** (“—see *HERNANDEZ–Maria*” [this is a baptismal index cross-reference, but the data is missing from this compilation])
898. Name of child: **Daniel Jannis** (Nat.)<sup>135</sup>  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: August 17, 1913; May 13, 1913  
 Parent(s): **Helena Medina with Cypriano Belcong** [sic: Belcón]  
 Godparent(s): **Basilio Perreira, Louisa Perreira**
899. Name of child: **William** (Nat.)  
 Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 28, 1913; June 19, 1913

<sup>133</sup> In entry #886 the parents’ names are “Bonifatii Hernandez & Vexilia Hernandez”. However in entry #892 we see what appear be to their correct names: Boniface and Vexelia Hernandez.

<sup>134</sup> Though chaotic, the absence of a chronological order to the entries is preserved above, in order to preserve and represent the fact that entries from Baptismal Register Book #9 were copied and transcribed into entries in Book #10. This also suggests the possibility of errors and omissions in the original register. Priests’ apparent misspellings of names are also preserved, as in the original documents.

<sup>135</sup> Priest’s note in the margin: “married Imelia Viarroel at Arima—6th Jan. 1973”.

Parent(s): **Maria Metina** [sic: Medina] **with Alfred Alloy**

Godparent(s): **Apolonio Marin, Damasia Cardenes**

900. Name of child: **Simona** (Nat.)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 8, 1914; October 29, 1913

Parent(s): **Baby Bondley with Pablo Medina**

Godparent(s): **Lucas Medera, Santiaga Medina**

901. Name of child: **Martin** (Nat.)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 9, 1915; November 12, 1914

Parent(s): **Francis Medina “with one Aubrey”**

Godparent(s): *no godfather*, **Christiana Wood**

902. Name of child: **Catherine** (Nat.)

Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: February 27, 1916; November 25, 1915

Parent(s): **Marie Medina with William Eloy** [note: these are possibly the same parents as in entry #899]

Godparent(s): **Betten Etienne, Damacia Cardines**<sup>136</sup>—see Figure 71

---

<sup>136</sup> Damacia Inkim, born Cardenes, was born on December 11, 1895, and died on March 4, 1937, according to information on her headstone in the Santa Rosa RC Cemetery (Figure 71). Her husband, William Inkim, was born in 1889 and died on November 28, 1951.

FIGURE 71: DAMASIA CARDINES



903. Name of child: **Charles Nicase** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: March 14, 1914; December 14, 1913  
Parent(s): **Ella Derrell with Sounie Paponette**  
Godparent(s): **Simon Glande, Clotilde Augustin**
904. Name of child: **Josephine** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: May 24, 1914; March 19, 1914  
Parent(s): **Augustina Paponette with Ernest**  
Godparent(s): **Scott Tenia, Isabella Dandrade**
905. Name of child: **Jeannine** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: June 14, 1914; March 9, 1914  
Parent(s): **Louis Paponette, Pauline Paponette**  
Godparent(s): **Jean Paponette, Rose Paponette**
906. Name of child: **Marcelle** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: October 11, 1914; April 27, 1914  
Parent(s): **Bonifacia Patron with Matthew Paponette**  
Godparent(s): **José Galindo, Catherine Melloney**

907. Name of child: **Robertina** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: July 30, 1916; July 7, 1916  
Parent(s): **Augustine Pamponet**  
Godparent(s): **Iffel Charles, Julia Fernandez**
908. Name of child: **Joannes** (Nat.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: September 21, 1914; May 15, 1914  
Parent(s): **Alicia Shummette** [*Priest's note after the surname: "¿"*]  
Godparent(s): **Leonard Thoulouis, Paulina Mantz**
909. Name of child: **Gertrude** (Leg.)  
Dates of (a) Baptism & (b) Birth: January 18, 1914; November 7, 1913  
Parent(s): **Eva Torres, Louis Torres**  
Godparent(s): **John Brady, Leonine Self**



# Indices

## 1. INDEX OF NAMED (INDIGENOUS) INDIANS IN THE REGISTERS

This is a complete list of all names specifically registered by priests in the baptismal registers as “Indian” (Indigenous, Amerindian), or a related category such as Carib or Chaima—or are the children of persons previously identified as “Indian” in the registers. The names are those of godparents, parents, and children (in italics). The information is presented as follows:

- Names of baptised children appear in italics
- full name [when known]
- year of birth [if stated]
- entry number

(*Caveat*: A single name cannot always be associated with a single person. For example, there can be one name, “John Smith,” which is carried by several different persons. In this index that name might appear only once, followed by several entry numbers—unless it was obvious that it was the name of several different children in which case it would appear several times. In the registers it can be difficult to conclude that the reappearance of the same exact name also means that it is the same person who is reappearing, especially where a Spanish name is written omitting the two surnames one would normally possess [of the father and the mother’s father]. This index is one that lists names as such, more than specific known persons.)

### ●A●

*Abila, Antonia Bernarda* (1834), 186  
Abila, José Alexandro, 36  
*Abila, José Zacarias* (1840), 258  
Abila, Juan de la Asencion, 36, 186, 258  
*Abila, Juan de la Asension* (1822), 36  
Abila, Maria de la Luz, 36  
Abila, Maria (Francesca) Panisa, 36, 186, 258  
Aché, Clemencia Adelaida, 130  
Aeriola, Maria Jinona, 125  
Afante, Leonora Maria, 26  
Afudillo, Domingo, 30  
Agapita, Ana, 98  
Agostina, Bartola, 34  
Agustina, 82  
*Agustina, Juana de la Concepción* (1820), 9  
Agustina, María, 9  
Alexandrina, 56  
Alfonso, Juan Francisco, 14  
Almarales, Dionisio, 180  
Almarales, Josef, 82

Almarales, Marisa Leona, 180  
*Almarales, Matilde* (1834), 180  
Alvarado, Agostino, 150  
Alvarado, Martin, 142, 149, 187, 194, 316  
Alvares, Francisco Eusebio, 181  
Alvares, Maria Gavina, 181  
*Alvares, Maria Manuela Maximiana* (1834), 181  
*Alverta, Maria* (1822), 44  
Amarales, José Trinidad, 13  
Amarales, Josef, 15  
Ana Maria, 75  
*Anastasia, Josefa* (1819), 5  
Andrea, 105  
Andres, Domingo, 151  
*Andres, José* (1822), 45  
Angel, 56  
*Angel, Juan Buenaventura Salustiano* (1831), 152  
Angel, Juan, 152  
Angel, Maria del Rosario, 152  
Angelica, Maria Nicolasa, 178  
Antonia Micaela, 215  
Antonio, 18

Antonio, Ana Agapita, 106  
 Antonio, Barbara Portes, 212  
*Antonio, Felis* (1832), 162  
*Antonio, Francisca Custaquea* (1827), 106  
*Antonio, José Raymundo* (1837), 212  
 Antonio, Jose, 106  
 Antonio, Micaela, 151  
 Antonio, Pablo, 212  
 Arismendi, Marcos, 172  
*Arriseto/Aniseto, Juan* (1829), 125  
 Augustine, Louise, 140

### ●B●

Ballesilla, Antonia, 198  
*Bartholome, José* (1822), 41  
 Basanta de Sorzano, Josefa, 199  
 Basanta, Josefa, 177  
*Bautista, Juan* (1833), 178  
 Bautista, Juan, 178  
 Beasad, Maria Elena, 170  
 Begorral, ?, 129  
 Belis/Belix, Asencion, 174  
 Belmonte, Josefa Isabel, 154  
 Beltran, Maria, 120  
 Bencochea, Isabel Buenaparte, 172  
*Bencochea, Isidro Benito* (1835), 193  
 Bencochea, Jose de los Santos, 197  
*Bencochea, Josef*, 172  
 Bencochea, Marta Vitorina, 197  
*Bencochea, Micaela de los Santos* (1835), 197  
 Bencochea, Salvador, 172, 193  
 Bencochea/Bengochea, Antonio, 117  
 Bengochea, Isabel de los Reyes, 237  
*Bengochea, Juan* (1839), 237  
 Bengochea, Manuel Salvador, 237  
 Bengochea, Marta, 228  
 Bengochea, Santos, 228  
*Bengochea, Simeón* (1838), 228  
 Bercou, Leocalia, 125

Bermudez, Jose Jesus, 200  
 Bernanda, Juana, 102  
 Bicaña, Juana Famosa, 175  
 Bonifacia, Francisca, 67  
 Bonio, Josefa Rafaela, 44, 47  
 Bovadilla de Coriat, Isabel, 197  
*Brabo/Bravo, Alexandro Vital* (1822), 42  
 Brabo/Bravo, Juana  
 Pontes/Portel/Portes, 42, 190, 229  
 Brabo/Bravo, Manuel, 42, 190, 229  
*Brabo/Bravo, María Cayetana* (1838), 229  
*Brabo/Bravo, Maria Teodora* (1834), 190  
 Bravo, Agustina Ortiz, 223, 224  
*Bravo, Carlos/Charles* (1837), 223, 224  
 Bravo, Francisca Marcelina, 182, 183  
*Bravo, Francisco Antonio* (1834), 182  
*Bravo, Francisco Jose* (1834), 183  
*Bravo, José Santa Maria* (1828), 118  
 Bravo, Josefa Marselina, 25  
 Bravo, Juan Felipe, 223, 224  
*Bravo, Juan Pasqual* (1824), 63  
 Bravo, Juan Pedro, 25, 63, 118, 151, 182, 183  
 Bravo, Juana Agustina, 221, 246  
*Bravo, Maria Bernarda* (1831), 151  
*Bravo, Maria Clementina* (1839), 246  
*Bravo, María de la Lorensa* (1821), 25  
*Bravo, María de las Mercedes* (1837), 221  
 Bravo, Maria Marcelina, 63, 118, 151  
*Brigido, Jose Laureano* (1835), 198  
 Brigido, Jose, 198  
 Brigido, Josefa, 198

### ●C●

Cafino, Maria Francesca, 41  
 Campos, Maria Dolores, 83  
 Candelaria, Maria, 49, 114, 122, 146

Cañero, Maria del Carmen, 131  
 Caraballe, Vicente, 95  
 Carabaya, Pedro Maria, 140  
 Carlina, Maria, 48  
*Carlos* (1835), 204  
 Casimiro, Juan, 26  
 Casimiro, Luisa Manuela Beltrana, 26  
*Casimiro, Martina* (1821), 26  
 Castañeda, José Concepcion, 166  
 Castañeda, Juan, 27  
 Castaño, Jose Concepcion, 146  
 Castaños, Juan, 128  
 Castaños, Maria, 128  
 Castellano, Juan Felipe, 72  
 Castellano, Juan, 99  
 Castellano, Maria, 35  
 Castillo, Francisco, 182, 189, 193  
 Castillo, Maria Dominga, 158  
*Castro, Andrea Corsina* (1835), 196  
 Castro, Dominga, 200  
*Castro, José Felis* (1831), 155  
*Castro, Jose Francisco* (1835), 200  
 Castro, Juana, 196  
 Castro, Juana Agustina, 159  
 Castro, Maria Cipriana Castellano, 155  
 Castro, Maria Josefa, 173  
 Castro, Mauricio, 155  
 Cedeño, Maria, 30  
*Ceverino, José R.* (1819), 2  
 Ceverino, Juan Pasqual, 2  
 Chomét, Maria Rosa, 156  
 Chomét, Nicolas, 156  
*Clemente* (1837), 226  
*Concepcion, Manuel Pantaleon* (1835), 202  
*Concepción, María Juana de la Merced* (1821), 21  
*Concepcion, Maria Pantaleona* (1835), 203  
 Concepcion, Maria, 202, 203

Coniat/Coriat, Henrique, 91  
 Corryal, Henrique, 127  
 Corteza/Cartera, Maria de la Asension, 43

●D●

Darcú, Maria Leocadia, 157  
*Darcú, Maria Raymundo* (1832), 157  
 de Corryal, Isabella Baubedelle, 127  
*de Jesus, Andrea* (1821), 29  
 de Jesus, Francisco, 29  
 de Jesus, Maria Marcelina, 149  
 de Jesus, Maria, 29  
*de la Asunsion, Juan* (1827), 105  
 de la Concepcion Castro, José Manuel, 179  
 de la Concepción Moya, Maria, 179  
 de la Concepcion, Antonia, 171  
*de la Concepcion, Gregorio* (1833), 171  
*de la Concepción, José* (1839), 243  
 de la Concepción, José, 21  
 de la Concepción, Juana, 21  
*de la Concepción, María Francesca* (1820), 18  
*de la Concepción, María Lorensa* (1821), 23  
*de la Concepcion, Maria Petronila* (1834), 179  
 de la Concepcion, Maria Simona, 179  
 de la Concepción, María, 23, 243  
 de la Concepción, Rosa Agustina, 59  
 de la Cruz y la Concepción, Juan, 50  
 de la Cruz, Isabel, 20  
 de la Cruz, Josefa, 37  
*de la Cruz, Juan Agustín* (1821), 37  
 de la Doleras, Francisco, 8  
*de la Doleras, Juan Vicente* (1820), 8  
 de la Luz de Aroca, Maria Soteria, 200  
*de la Luz, Juanita* (1820), 6

de la Mensa, Maria, 27  
 de la Merce, José Maria (1830), 139b  
 de la Mersed, Andrea, 11  
 de la Mersed, Manuel Felipe (1820), 11  
 de la Mersed, Maria Ionasia (1823), 46  
 de la Mersed, Maria, 46  
 de la Trinidad, Andres (1822), 48  
 de las Mercedes Morena, María, 205  
 de las Niebes, Maria, 54  
 de las Nieves, Josefa (1839), 236  
 de Laya, Josef Concepción, 83  
 de le Concepción, Angela Alaria, 184  
 de los Reyes, Francisco Xavier (1821), 31  
 de los Reyes, Juan Gaspar, 31  
 de los Reyes, María Dominga, 31  
 de los Santos, Inocencia, 57  
 de los Santos, Jose Natalio (1832), 167  
 de los Santos, Josef, 89, 167  
 de los Santos, Maria Marta Victoria, 167  
 de los Santos, María Placida, 231  
 de los Santos, Rosa, 37, 231  
 de Martínez, Maria Agustina (1821), 30  
 de Martínez, María Leonora, 30  
 de Morza, Rafaela, 1  
 de Ribas, Juana Maria, 19  
 de Roi, Juan, 161  
 de Rosa, Juana, 13  
 del Carmen, Josef, 32  
 del Carmen, Juan Bautista (1833), 178  
 del Carmen, Maria, 178  
 del Marques, Jose Francisco, 162  
 Dias, Cristobal (1848), 296  
 Dias, Domingo, 211, 248, 254, 255, 272, 296  
 Dias, José Isidro/Ysidro (1840), 248, 255  
 Dias, Juan Francisco Doroteo (1837), 211  
 Dias, Juana Pascuala, 211, 248, 254  
 Dias, Maria del Carmen, 58

Dias, Maria Rosario (1843/44), 254, 272

Diaz, Maria, 115

Divorsia, 174

Domifasia, María, 15

## ●E●

Efigenio/Eugenio, Mateo, 169

Encina/Encinas, Gregorio, 107, 108, 202, 203

Ensina, Juan Gregorio, 49

Evangelista, Juana, 40

## ●F●

Famaron, Felis, 154

Farfán, Rafaela, 204

Farfan, Rosa Feliciano, 78

Farfan, Santiago, 78

Felipa, 105

Felipe Inocencio (1834), 188

Figera, Juan, 124

Figueros, Rita Guiferia, 72

Flores, Phelipa, 28

Francesca, Maria, 74

Francisca (1835), 201

Francisca Leona, 204

Francisca Victorina, 245

Francisco (1834), 189

## ●G●

Gabriel, Francisco Javier (1820), 7

Gabriel, Juan, 7

Gallardo, Cosma Damiana (1838), 230

Gallardo, Eusebio, 230

Gallardo, Francisco Eusebio, 208

Gallardo, Maria Gavina Castellano, 230

Gallardo, María Javier, 208

Gallardo, Pedro, 234b

Gallardo, Victor de Santa María (1836), 208  
 Garboa, Josef, 93  
 García, José, 32  
 Garcia, Maria Lucia, 99  
 Garnisa, Maria Concepción, 80  
 Geronima, Juliana, 18  
 Geronimo, Andrea de las Mercedes, 244  
 Geronimo, Manuel, 244  
 Geronimo, Martín Jacinto (1839), 244  
 Gervasia, Maria, 40  
 Gimenes, José Candelario, 45  
 Gomez, Isabella, 359  
 Gonzalez, Antonio José, 40  
 Granado, María Dolores, 38  
 Grasiosa, Maria Nicolasa, 41  
 Gregorio, Jose, 116  
 Gregorio, Juan (1822), 49  
 Guadalupe, Maria, 1, 27  
 Guadalupe, Pedro (1819), 1  
 Guaire(?)a, Juana, 24  
 Guebara/Guevara, Juan Crisostomo, 100  
 Guerra, Maria Isidra (1827), 101  
 Guerra, Maria Vicente, 86  
 Guerra, Maria, 87, 101  
 Guevara, Andrea de las Mercedes, 177, 199  
 Guevara, Domingo Andrés, 161, 219  
 Guevara, Francisco, 65  
 Guevara, Josefa Antonia, 65  
 Guevara, Josefa Florencia de la Encarnación (1833), 177  
 Guevara, Luisa Agapita (1835), 199  
 Guevara, Manuel Geronimo, 177, 199  
 Guevara, Maria Athanasia de le Cruz (1832), 161  
 Guevara, Maria Concepcion, 195

Guevara, María Dominga, 21, 22, 25, 63  
 Guevara, Maria Natalia (1832), 169  
 Guevara, María Viviana, 47  
 Guevara, Martina, 169  
 Guevara, Micaela Antonia, 161  
 Guevara, Micaela Jesús, 219  
 Guevara, Primo Feliciano, 219  
 Guianendo, Maria Josefa, 46  
 Guillermo, 112

## •H•

Hernandez, José de Calarano (1836), 209  
 Hernandez, José Prudensio, 46  
 Hernandez, José, 24, 38  
 Hernandez, Josefa Custaquía, 209  
 Hospedales, Gabriel, 55

## •I•

Illegible (1837), 217  
 Illegible (1837), 218  
 Illegible (1837), 227  
 Illegible, 241  
 Isabel Cándida (1839), 245

## •J•

Jacoba, 250  
 Javier, Francisco, 104  
 Javier, Maria Soledad (1827), 104  
 Javier, Maria Soledad, 104  
 Jenérés, Agustin, 135  
 Jimenez, Josef del Carmen, 59  
 Joaquin, Juan Bautista, 12  
 Jose Domingo (1821), 174  
 José Hilario, 225  
 José Luis (1820), 15  
 José, 18  
 Josefa Escolastica (1832), 159

Josefa Maestre, Juana, 155  
 Josefa, Mario, 136  
*Juan* (1838), 234  
 Juan Angel, 13  
 Juan Bautista, 178  
*Juan Bautista* (1837), 222  
*Juan*, 215  
*Juana* (1840), 249  
 Juana Agapita, 226

### ●L●

Labot, Madama, 15  
 Lalón, Geronimo Faustina, 34  
 Lamí, Juana Gregoria, 157  
 Latas, María Luisa, 12  
*Leandro* (1840), 247  
 Leble, Feliciano, 85  
 Lebríe, Manuel Antonio, 179  
 Legama, Rosaria, 34  
 Leonardo, Maria, 116  
 Leopá, Maria Juana, 182, 185, 189, 211  
 Llanos, Francisca Valeriana, 69  
 Lopez, Ana Agapita, 51  
 Lopez, Antonia, 95, 100  
 Lopez, Francisco Xabier, 171  
 Lopez, Jose Domingo, 173  
 Lopez, Manuel Josef, 54  
 Lusiana, Maria, 45

### ●M●

Machado, Josefa Antonia, 81, 169  
 Magdalena, Maria, 77  
 Mancham, Marcos, 17  
 Manuel, 97  
 Manuel, Juan, 102  
 Manuela, Marisa, 180  
*Marcano, Domingo del Rosario*, 235  
*Marcano, Francisco Faustino* (1834), 184

*Marcano, José Carmelo* (1836), 214  
 Marcano, Josefa, 45  
*Marcano, Juana Andrea Beltran* (1826), 92  
*Marcano, Juana Manuela* (1832), 160  
*Marcano, Maria* (1841), 253  
*Marcano, María* (1841), 262  
 Marcano, María de la Luz  
 Bertrán/Beltran, 92, 214  
 Marcano, María de la Luz  
 Brabo/Bravo, 235  
 Marcano, María de la Luz, 184, 253, 262  
 Marcano, Maria Eugenia, 191  
 Marcano, Maria Inocencia, 97  
 Marcano, Martín  
 Alejandro/Alexandro, 92, 184, 214, 235, 253, 262  
 Marcano, Rosalia, 160  
 Marcano, Ursula, 48  
 Marchán, Felipa Isabel, 165  
*Marchán, Maria Bernarda* (1832), 165  
 Marchand, Maria Laurencia, 201  
 Marenisio, Antonio, 35  
 María Alejandro, 232  
 Maria Catharina, 156  
 Maria Cecilia, 109  
 Maria Dominga, 102, 154, 249  
 Maria Eleonor, 225  
*Maria Eugenia* (1832), 156  
 Maria Eugenia, 251, 257  
*Maria Francesca* (1822), 35  
*María Francisca* (1839), 232  
 Maria Francisca, 247  
 Maria Gervasia, 107  
 Maria Jelía, 138  
 Maria Juliana, 162, 201  
*Maria Manuela* (1827), 102  
*María Matilde* (1839), 241  
 María Nicolas, 3  
 Maria Nicolasa Angelica, 178

Maria Rosa Celestina, 189  
*Maria Teresa* (1827), 107  
*Maria Teresa* (1840), 251  
 Maria, 101  
 María, 13  
 María, 16  
*Maria*, 220  
 Marselino, 49  
 Marsiana, Luisa, 39  
 Martina, 139b  
 Martines, Antonia, 125  
 Martinez, Dorinda, 136  
*Mathias, Juan* (1822), 34  
 Medena, Theresa, 61  
 Medera, Andrea, 142, 147, 187, 196  
 Medera, Antonia Marcelina, 202, 203  
 Medera, Antonia, 107, 108  
 Medera, Santiago, 176  
 Medera, Teresa, 176  
 Mederos, Antonia Marselina, 23  
 Mederos, Marselina, 39, 49  
 Medina, Josef, 80  
 Medina, Maria Rafaela, 71  
 Medro, Francisco, 105  
 Micaela, 183  
 Michaela, Maria, 139  
 Miere, Juana, 93  
 Miguel, 5  
 Miguel, Francisco, 113  
 Mingochea, Manuel Salvador, 79  
 Molina, Juana Dominga, 52  
 Momette, Maria Rosa, 145  
 Mondaray, Carmen, 152  
 Mondaray, Jose Fernando, 155  
 Montefino, Luisa Antonia, 10  
 Montenegro, Angela Maria, 162  
 Montenegro, Bartholome, 71  
 Montesinos, Luisa, 118  
 Moreno, María Agustina, 29, 68, 73  
 Moreno, Soledad, 31  
 Mundaray, Antonio, 159, 160

Mundaray, Carmen, 160  
 Mundaray, Fernando, 198  
 Murra, José María, 20

## ●N●

Naranjo, Marisa Velas Mercedes, 161  
 Natalio, Andrés, 176, 186, 213, 240  
 Natalio, Antonia Basilia Safa, 176, 213  
 Natalio, Basilia Sala, 240  
*Natalio, Cayetano Jesús* (1839), 240  
*Natalio, María del Rosario* (1833), 176  
*Natalio, María Juliana* (1837), 213  
 Negrette, Jose Isidro, 139  
 Negrette, Micaela, 148  
 Nepomuseno, Juan (1820), 13  
*Nicolas, José María* (1819), 3  
 Nieto, José Domingo, 47  
 Noel, Jesus Francisco, 92

## ●O●

Olivies, Maria Del Lasuce, 124  
 Orosco, Josef, 167  
 Orosco, María Elena, 33, 167  
 Ortis, Anita, 24  
*Ortis, José de la Concepción* (1821), 24  
*Ortis, María de Jesus Rosa* (1820), 12  
 Ortis, Paula, 12  
 Ortis, Ramón, 12

## ●P●

Pabian, Ana Maria, 43  
*Pacheco, José Nicomedes* (1836), 210  
*Pacheco, Juan Antonio* (1839), 239  
*Pacheco, Juan de la Rosa* (1823), 57  
*Pacheco, Juan Jose Pedro* (1832), 166  
 Pacheco, Juan José, 166, 195, 239  
 Pacheco, Juan Josef, 57  
 Pacheco, Juana Candelaria, 166



Pacheco, Juana Inocencia, 195  
 Pacheco, Juana Josefa, 239  
 Pacheco, Juana María, 16  
 Pacheco, Juana, 57  
*Pacheco, Manuel Pancrasio* (1835), 195  
 Pacheco, Manuel, 16  
*Pacheco, María Natividad* (1820), 16  
 Pacheco, María Soledad, 210  
 Pacheco, Soledad, 294  
 Paez, Matista, 91  
 Païs, Maria Dolores, 137  
 Panisa, Felis Isidoro, 141  
 Panisa, Teresa, 234b  
 Panisia/Panisa, Maria Francisca, 126  
 Paniza, Maria Theresa, 53  
 Pansia, Casto, 39  
 Pantoja, Ines, 104  
 Pantoja, Jose, 104  
 Pantoja, Josef Gregorio, 77  
 Pantoja, Josef, 87  
 Pantoja, Juan Gregorio, 16  
 Parisa/Panisa, Felix, 106  
 Parisa/Panisa, Maria Teresa, 106  
 Parra, Juana, 158  
*Parra, Maria Policarpa* (1832), 158  
 Pascual, Felipe, 252  
*Pascual, Juliana*, 252  
 Pascual, Rosa Agustina, 252  
 Pascuala/Pasquala, Juana, 211, 248, 254, 255, 272, 296  
 Pasqual Josef Antonio, 98  
*Pasquala* (1820), 10  
 Paula Monica, 188  
 Paulo, 138  
 Pedro Mario, 126  
 Peña, Josef, 51  
 Peña, Manuel, 205  
 Peralta, Isabel, 32  
 Petronila, Barbara, 50  
 Pieto, Pedro José Maria, 41  
 Piñeda, Maria Theresa, 76

Pinuago, Maria Barbara, 159  
 Playa, Manuel Ambrosio, 175  
 Polo, Juan B., 204  
 Polo, Juan Buenaventura, 152  
 Polo, Juan Ventura, 133, 170, 181, 195, 197  
*Portel, Andrea Josef* (1834), 187  
 Portel, Barbara, 187  
 Portes, Carlos José, 20  
 Portes, Isabel de los Reyes, 20  
*Portes, María de la Concepción* (1821), 22  
 Portes, María de la Concepción, 22  
 Portes, María Manuela, 206, 242  
*Portes, María Margarita* (1836), 206  
*Portes, Marita José de la Cruz* (1820), 20  
*Portes, Paula de la Asunción* (1839), 242  
 Presilla, Santiago, 42  
 Prudencio, Francisco Miguel, 122

## ●Q●

*Quinto, Pio José* (1822), 39

## ●R●

*Raimundo, José Nicolas* (1822), 43  
 Ramon, José, 43  
 Ramos, Ana María, 4  
 Ramos, Domingo, 4  
*Ramos, Juana* (1819), 4  
 Remigio, Pedro, 35  
 Reyes y Cifonte, Josefa, 129  
 Reyes, Asunción, 238  
*Reyes, Clothilde* (1839), 238  
 Reyes, Gertrudis, 5  
 Reyes, Gracia, 181, 190  
 Reyes, Jacinta, 185  
*Reyes, José Manuel* (1836), 216  
 Reyes, José Manuel, 216  
 Reyes, Josef Appolinario, 86  
*Reyes, Juana Luisa* (1834), 185

Reyes, Juana, 11  
 Reyes, María de la Asunción, 207  
 Reyes, *María de la Cruz* (1820), 14  
 Reyes, Maria Gregoria, 171  
 Reyes, Maria Josefa, 278  
 Reyes, María Lucrecia, 14  
 Reyes, *María Meldora* (1823), 47  
 Reyes, María Simona Villegas, 216  
 Reyes, *Pedro* (1836), 207  
 Reyes, Pedro Josef, 60  
 Reyes, Maria, 60  
 Reyes, Pedro, 14  
 Reyes, Phelipa Isabel, 44  
 Reyes, Rosa de los Santos, 70  
 Ribera, Juan, 118  
 Ribero, Juan, 10  
 Ricardo, Jose, 163  
 Ricardo, Maria Concepcion, 163  
 Ricardo, *Maria Petronilla* (1832), 163  
 Rigu, Mariana, 55  
 Rincones, Josef Francisco, 57  
 Rodriguez, *Andrea Saturnina* (1820), 17  
 Rodriguez, Francisco Antonio, 58, 115  
 Rodriguez, Juan, 28  
 Rodriguez, Juana Juiteria, 38  
 Rodriguez, Juana Victoria, 17  
 Rodriguez, Manuel Antonio, 21  
 Rodriguez, Miguel Antonio, 38  
 Rodriguez, *Norberta* (1822), 38  
 Rojas, Maria Manuela, 79  
 Roman, Miguel, 165  
 Romero, Lucía, 28  
 Romero, *Severo* (1821), 28  
 Romualda, Juana, 92  
 Rosa, 144  
 Rosa, Antonio Rafael Santa, 61  
 Rosa, Isabel Ana, 85  
 Rosaria, María, 35, 134  
 Rosario, Isabel, 133  
 Rousseau, Mario, 145

Roxas, Eulogía, 64, 233  
 Roxas, José, 233  
 Roxas, Josef Maria, 64  
 Russó/Rousseau, Adelayda/Adelaida, 172

## ●S●

Sala, *Maria Juliana* (1839), 234b  
 Sala, Antonia Basilia, 234b  
 Sala, Natalio, 234b  
 Sala de Natalio, Antonia Basilia, 186  
 Sanchez, Josef Ignacio, 74  
 Sanchez, Juana Bautista, 42  
 Santiago, Manuela, 18  
 Seca, Bárbara Petronila, 32  
 Seferina (1822), 40  
 Shomett, Maria Rosa, 193  
 Silvestre, Francisco Xavier, 184  
 Silvestre, José Canuto (1835), 191  
 Silvestre, Marta Antonia, 191  
 Simon (1831), 154  
 Sinfuentes, Miguel, 11  
 Sorsano, Maria Antonia, 143  
 Sorzano, Jose, 190  
 Sorzano, Maria Antonia, 163  
 Sui, Francisco, 1

## ●T●

Tibursia, *María* (1821), 27  
 Tomas, 174  
 Tomás, Arturo, 33  
 Tomás, *Juana de la Concepción* (1821), 33  
 Tomás, María Bravo, 33  
 Torre, Josepha Gabriela, 141

## ●U●

Urbano, Francisco, 31  
 Urbano, Juan, 119, 120

Urbano, Maria, 119  
Ursula Gregoria, 117

●V●

Valdés de Negrette, Josefa Agueda, 132  
Valenzuela, Miguel, 26  
Velataria, Manuela, 17  
Velmon, Juan de los Santos, 48  
Venada, Pablo, 69  
Victor, Andrea, 170  
Victor, Blas Nicolas (1833), 173  
Victor, Josef de Jesus Maria, 67  
Victor, Juan Ventura Espiridion (1832), 170  
Victor, Juan Victorino, 173  
Victor, Juana Evangelista Castro, 173  
Victor, Pedro Maria, 143  
Victoria, Martha, 62, 89  
Victorino Rafall/Rafael, Juan Pedro, 191

Victorino, Juan Pedro, 205  
Victorino, Juana Evangelista, 205  
Victorino, Manuel Canuto (1835), 205  
Vidal, Juan Evangelista, 52  
Vidal, Juan, 101  
Villafana, Felipe Santiago, 66  
Villafana, Maria Pasquala, 66  
Villegas, Marcelina, 165  
Vitorino, Juan, 19  
Vitorino, Juana, 19  
Vitorino, María de los Santos (1820), 19

●X●

Xavier, Francisco, 175  
Xavier, Ipolito Cassano (1833), 175  
Xavier, Maria Soledad, 175

●Y●

Yorsilea, Constancio, 75  
Ysidoro, Feliz, 76

## 2. INDEX OF "INDIANS OF THIS MISSION"

This index *re-lists* names from the first index which were marked down by select priests, at different times, as being specifically "Indians of this Mission" ("*india/indio de esta Misión*"). When the person marked as such is a parent, the child's name is also listed below, unless a priest specifically noted that the child was not Indian. The number at the end of each item is the entry number, not the page number on which the entry appears.

*Caveat:* In many cases those listed below were marked as being Indian of the Mission at one time, but not at another. Also, different priests over a period of many years made no such note in their entries. What follows should therefore *not* be read as if it were a complete or comprehensive register of all persons who were Indians of the Arima Mission.

### ●A●

Antonio, Barbara Portes, 212  
*Antonio, José Raymundo* (1837), 212  
Antonio, Pablo, 212

### ●B●

Bengochea, Isabel de los Reyes, 237  
*Bengochea, Juan* (1839), 237  
Bengochea, Manuel Salvador, 237  
Bengochea, Marta, 228  
Bengochea, Santos, 228  
*Bengochea, Simeón* (1838), 228  
Brabo/Bravo, Juana  
Pontes/Portel/Portes, 42, 190, 229  
Brabo/Bravo, Manuel, 42, 190, 229  
*Brabo/Bravo, María Cayetana* (1838), 229  
Bravo, Agustina Ortiz, 223, 224  
*Bravo, Carlos* (1837), 223  
Bravo, Juan Felipe, 223, 224  
Bravo, Juana Agustina, 221, 246  
*Bravo, Maria Clementina* (1839), 246

### ●C●

Castro, Dominga, 200  
*Castro, Jose Francisco* (1835), 200  
Castro, Juana Agustina, 159  
*Clemente* (1837), 226

### ●D●

de la Concepcion, Antonia, 171  
*de la Concepcion, Gregorio* (1833), 171  
*de la Concepción, José* (1839), 243  
*de la Concepción, María Lorensa* (1821), 23  
de la Concepción, María, 23, 243  
de las Mercedes Morena, Maria, 205  
*de los Santos, María Placida*, 231  
de los Santos, Rosa, 37, 231  
Dias, Domingo, 211, 248, 254, 255, 272, 296  
*Dias, José Isidro/Ysidro* (1840), 248, 255

### ●F●

Farfán, Rafaela, 204  
*Felipe Inocencio* (1834), 188  
Francisca Victorina, 245

### ●G●

*Gallardo, Cosma Damiana* (1838), 230  
Gallardo, Eusebio, 230  
Gallardo, Maria Gavina Castellano, 230  
Guevara, Domingo Andrés, 161, 219  
Guevara, Micaela Jesús, 219  
*Guevara, Primo Feliciano*, 219

## ●I●

*Isabel Cándida* (1839), 245

## ●J●

*José Hilario*, 225

*Josefa Escolastica* (1832), 159

*Juana Agapita*, 226

## ●M●

*Marcano, Domingo del Rosario*, 235

*Marcano, Juana Manuela* (1832), 160

*Marcano, María de la Luz*

*Brabo/Bravo*, 235

*Marcano, Martín*

*Alejandro/Alexandro*, 92, 184, 214, 235, 253, 262

*Marcano, Rosalia*, 160

*Marchán, Felipa Isabel*, 165

*Marchán, María Bernarda* (1832), 165

*María Alejandro*, 232

*María Eleonor*, 225

*María Francisca* (1839), 232

*María Matilde* (1839), 241

## ●N●

*Natalio, Andrés*, 176, 186, 213, 240

*Natalio, Basilia Sala*, 240

*Natalio, Cayetano Jesús* (1839), 240

## ●P●

*Pacheco, Juan Antonio* (1839), 239

*Pacheco, Juan José*, 166, 195, 239

*Pacheco, Juana Josefa*, 239

*Pacheco, María Soledad*, 210

*Pascuala/Pasquala, Juana*, 211, 248, 254, 255, 272, 296

*Paula Monica*, 188

*Peña, Manuel*, 205

*Polo, Juan B.*, 204

*Portes, María Manuela*, 206, 242

*Portes, María Margarita* (1836), 206

*Portes, Paula de la Asunción* (1839), 242

## ●R●

*Reyes, Asunción*, 238

*Reyes, Clothilde* (1839), 238

*Reyes, Jacinta*, 185

*Reyes, José Manuel* (1836), 216

*Reyes, José Manuel*, 216

*Reyes, Juana Luisa* (1834), 185

*Reyes, María Simona Villegas*, 216

## ●V●

*Victor, Andrea*, 170

*Victor, Juan Ventura Espiridion* (1832), 170

### 3. INDEX OF NAMES WITH TRIBAL DESIGNATIONS

This index *re-lists* names from the first index which were marked down select priests who used specific “tribal” designations such as Carib, Chaima, Warao, etc.

#### *Carib (Caribe)*

de Morza, Rafaela, 1

del Carmen, Juan Bautista (1833), 178

del Carmen, Maria, 178

Juan Bautista, 178

Maria Nicolasa Angelica, 178

Sui, Francisco, 1

#### *Chaima (Chaimé)*

Antonio, Micaela, 151

Juan, 215

#### *Warao (Guarauno)*

Belis/Belix, Asencion, 174

Divorsia, 174

Jose Domingo (1821), 174

Tomas, 174

#### 4. INDEX OF MESTIZOS

The same *caveat* applies as for the first index. As members of what priests distinguished as a separate category, none of the following names appear in the previous indices—except for the rare cases where priests “switched” the identity of specific persons in subsequent entries.

##### ●A●

*Almarales, Eugenio* (1837), 315

##### ●B●

Bentey, Maria, 110  
*Brigida Marcelina* (1835), 192

##### ●C●

*Castano, Francisco José*, 318  
Castellano, Bartholome, 90

##### ●D●

Dias, Maria del Carmen, 153

##### ●E●

Encina, Gregorio, 192

##### ●G●

Gonzales, Juan, 96  
*Guadalupe, Juana Maria* (1833), 168

##### ●H●

Hernandez, Juana Francisca, 164  
Herrera, Rosalia, 88

##### ●I●

*Illegible* (1827), 103  
*Illegible*, 317

##### ●L●

la Perú, Maria, 111

LaFont, Geronimo, 110  
Llanos, Francisca Valeriana, 69

##### ●M●

Madiebo, Roberto, 94  
Maren, Maria, 96  
*Maria Antonia* (1828), 110  
*Maria Gregoria* (1831), 153  
Medera, Marcelina, 192  
Medera, Teresa, 194  
Mondaray, Francisca, 121

##### ●O●

Orosco, Pablo, 84, 111

##### ●P●

*Pablo Antonio* (1828), 111  
Paez, Maria Dolores, 84  
Pantoja, Maria, 90  
*Perez, Maria Ygina* (1832), 164

##### ●R●

*Retamares, Maria Choys* (1829), 121  
Rodriguez, Francisco Antonio, 153  
Rodriguez, Juan Cipriano, 164  
*Roxas, María Eusebia*, 319  
Roxas, Maria Teresa, 168

##### ●U●

Urbano, Domingo, 88

##### ●V●

Venada, Pablo, 69

*Victor, Maria Guillerma* (1837), 316

*Victor, Maria Teresa* (1835), 194



# About the Author

**M**AXIMILIAN C. FORTE (PHD) is a Professor of Anthropology in the Department of Sociology & Anthropology at Concordia University in Montréal, Canada. At Concordia University he teaches courses on Indigenous Resurgence, Media and Visual Anthropology, Political Anthropology, Caribbean history and political economy, Globalization, and Imperialism, among other subjects. Since 1995 he has researched the Carib Community in Arima, including four years of fieldwork and multiple research visits. He has lived and studied in Trinidad & Tobago for a total of seven years, and is also a graduate of the University of the West Indies, St. Augustine. He was the founder and former managing editor of the *Caribbean Amerindian Centrelink* and *KACIKE: The Journal of Caribbean Amerindian History and Anthropology*. He is also the lead writer for the *Review of the Indigenous Caribbean*, and he writes for *Zero Anthropology*, both of which are available online. More about Trinidad's Amerindians is available at the author's *Review of the Indigenous Caribbean*. The author's publications are listed at [openanthropology.org](http://openanthropology.org).



Dr. Forte is the author and editor of related books, including:

- ▣ *Ruins of Absence, Presence of Caribs: (Post) Colonial Representations of Aboriginality in Trinidad and Tobago* (Gainesville, FL: University Press of Florida, 2005);
- ▣ *Indigenous Resurgence in the Contemporary Caribbean: Amerindian Survival and Revival* (New York, NY: Peter Lang USA, 2006);
- ▣ *Indigenous Cosmopolitans: Transnational and Transcultural Indigeneity in the Twenty-First Century* (New York, NY: Peter Lang Publishing, 2010); and,
- ▣ *Who Is An Indian? Race, Place, and the Politics of Indigeneity in the Americas* (Toronto, ON: University of Toronto Press, 2013).